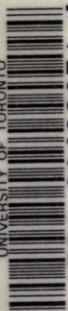


UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO



3 1761 00486071 4















# Chetham Society:

ESTABLISHED M.DCCC.XLIII., FOR THE PUBLICATION OF  
HISTORICAL AND LITERARY REMAINS  
CONNECTED WITH THE PALATINE COUNTIES OF  
**Lancaster and Chester.**

---

## COUNCIL FOR THE YEAR 1887-8.

### President.

The Worshipful RICHARD COPLEY CHRISTIE, M.A.,  
Chancellor of the Diocese of Manchester.

### Vice-President.

The Right Rev. THE LORD BISHOP OF CHESTER, D.D.

### Council.

JAMES CROSTON, Esq., F.S.A.  
J. P. EARWAKER, Esq., M.A., F.S.A.  
LIEUT.-COLONEL FISHWICK, F.S.A.  
HENRY H. HOWORTH, Esq., M.P., F.S.A.  
The Rev. JOHN HOWARD MARSDEN, B.D., F.R.G.S., late Disney Professor.  
The Rev. JAMES RAINE, M.A., Canon of York, Fellow of Durham University.  
FRANK RENAUD, Esq., M.D., F.S.A.  
J. P. RYLANDS, Esq., F.S.A.  
The Rev. RICHARD TONGE, M.A., Hon. Canon of Manchester.  
A. W. WARD, Esq., Lit.D., M.A.

### Treasurer.

J. JOSEPH JORDAN, Esq., the Bank, St. Ann's Street, Manchester.

### Honorary Secretary.

JOHN E. BAILEY, Esq., F.S.A., Stretford, Manchester.

---

## RULES.

1. That the Society shall be limited to three hundred and fifty members.
2. That the Society shall consist of members being subscribers of one pound annually, such subscription to be paid in advance, on or before the day of general meeting in each year. The first general meeting to be held on the 23rd day of March, 1843, and the general meeting in each year afterwards on the first day of March, unless it fall on a Sunday, when some other day is to be named by the Council.
3. That the affairs of the Society be conducted by a Council, consisting of a permanent President and Vice-President, and twelve other members, including a Treasurer and Secretary, all of whom shall be elected, the first two at the general meeting next after a vacancy shall occur, and the twelve other members at the general meeting annually.
4. That the accounts of the receipts and expenditure of the Society be audited annually, by three auditors, to be elected at the general meeting; and that any member who shall be one year in arrear of his subscription, shall no longer be considered as belonging to the Society.
5. That every member not in arrear of his annual subscription, be entitled to a copy of each of the works published by the Society.
6. That twenty copies of each work shall be allowed to the editor of the same, in addition to the one to which he may be entitled as a member.

---

*Applications for Membership and other communications to be addressed to the Honorary Secretary.*





# LIST OF PUBLICATIONS.

## NEW SERIES.

### FIRST YEAR (1882-3).

- Vol. 1. The Vicars of Rochdale. By the late Rev. Canon Raines, M.A., F.S.A. Edited by HENRY H. HOWORTH, F.S.A. Part I. *pp.* xiii. 200.
- Vol. 2. The Vicars of Rochdale. Part 2. *pp.* 201-391.
- Vol. 3. Lancashire and Cheshire Wills and Inventories at Chester, with an Appendix of Abstracts of Wills now Lost or Destroyed. Transcribed by the late Rev. G. J. PICCOPE, M.A. Edited by J. P. EARWAKER, M.A., F.S.A. *pp.* x. 262.

### SECOND YEAR (1883-4).

- Vol. 4. The *Catechisme, or a Christian Doctrine necessary for Children and Ignorant people*, of Lawrence Vaux, 1574, sometime Warden of the Collegiate Church, Manchester. Edited by T. G. LAW, Esq., Signet Library, Edinburgh. *pp.* cx. 111.
- Vol. 5. The Rectors of Manchester, and the Wardens of the Collegiate Church of that Town. By the late Rev. F. R. RAINES, M.A. Edited by J. E. BAILEY, F.S.A. Part I. The Rectors; Warden Huntingdon to Warden Chaderton. *pp.* xx. 100.
- Vol. 6. The Rectors of Manchester, and the Wardens of the Collegiate Church of that Town. Part II. Warden Dee to Warden Herbert. *pp.* 101-206.

### THIRD YEAR (1884-5).

- Vol. 7. The Old Church and School Libraries of Lancashire. With Bibliographical and other Illustrations. By RICHARD COPLEY CHRISTIE. *pp.* xiii. 215.
- Vol. 8. The History of the Parish of Poulton-le-Fylde. By HENRY FISHWICK, F.S.A. *pp.* 232.
- Vol. 9. The Coucher Book of Furness Abbey. Part I. The Furness Domains. Edited by the Rev. J. C. ATKINSON, M.A. *pp.* 260.

### FOURTH YEAR (1885-6).

- Vol. 10. The History of the Parish of Bispham. By HENRY FISHWICK, F.S.A. *pp.* 143.
- Vol. 11. The Coucher Book of Furness Abbey. Part II. Edited by the Rev. J. C. ATKINSON, M.A. *pp.* 261-536.
- Vol. 12. The Crosby Records. Edited by the Rev. T. E. GIBSON and the late Bishop Goss. *pp.* xxvi. 108.

### FIFTH YEAR (1886-7).

- Vol. 13. A Bibliography of the Works Written and Edited by Dr. Worthington. By R. C. CHRISTIE. *pp.* vii. 88.
- Vol. 14. The Coucher Book of Furness Abbey. Part III. Edited by the Rev. J. C. ATKINSON, D.C.L. *pp.* ix. 537-728.
- Vol. 15. The History of the Church and Manor of Wigan. Part I. By the Hon. and Rev. CANON BRIDGEMAN. *pp.* vii. 180.

### SIXTH YEAR (1887-8).

- Vol. 16. The History of the Church and Manor of Wigan. Part II. By the Hon. and Rev. CANON BRIDGEMAN. *pp.* 181-460.





REMAINS  
Historical and Literary  
CONNECTED WITH THE PALATINE COUNTIES OF  
Lancaster and Chester.



VOLUME 16. — NEW SERIES.

MANCHESTER:  
Printed for the Chetham Society.

1889.



DA

670

L19C52

v. 16





## The Chetham Society.

### COUNCIL FOR 1887-8.

THE WORSHIPFUL RICHARD COPLEY CHRISTIE, M.A.,

CHANCELLOR OF THE DIOCESE OF MANCHESTER, PRESIDENT.

THE RIGHT REV. THE LORD BISHOP OF CHESTER, D.D.,

VICE-PRESIDENT.

JAMES CROSTON, Esq., F.S.A.

J. P. EARWAKER, Esq., M.A., F.S.A.

LIEUT.-COLONEL FISHWICK, F.S.A.

HENRY H. HOWORTH, Esq., M.P., F.S.A.

REV. JOHN HOWARD MARSDEN, B.D., F.R.G.S.,

LATE DISNEY PROFESSOR.

REV. JAMES RAINE, M.A., CANON OF YORK.

FRANK RENAUD, Esq., M.D., F.S.A.

J. P. RYLANDS, Esq., F.S.A.

REV. RICHARD TONGE, M.A., HON. CANON OF MANCHESTER.

A. W. WARD, Esq., LIT.D., M.A.

J. JOSEPH JORDAN, Esq., TREASURER.

JOHN E. BAILEY, Esq., F.S.A., HON. SECRETARY.





THE  
*History of the Church & Manor of Wigan*

IN THE  
COUNTY OF LANCASTER.

BY THE HONOURABLE AND REVEREND  
GEORGE T. O. BRIDGEMAN,

*Rector of Wigan, Honorary Canon of Liverpool, and  
Chaplain in Ordinary to the Queen.*

(AUTHOR OF "A HISTORY OF THE PRINCES OF SOUTH WALES," ETC.)

---

PART II.

---

PRINTED FOR THE CHETHAM SOCIETY.

1889.

DA  
670  
L9C52  
V.16



PRINTED BY CHARLES E. SIMMS,  
MANCHESTER.

6219  
15/10/90



# History of the Church and Manor of Wigan.

## PART II.

---

JOHN BRIDGEMAN was admitted to the rectory of Wigan on the 21st of January, 1615-16.

He was the eldest son of Mr. Thomas Bridgeman of Greenway, otherwise called Spyre Park, near Exeter, in the county of Devon, and grandson of Mr. Edward Bridgeman, sheriff of the city and county of Exeter for the year 1562-3.<sup>1</sup>

John Bridgeman was born at Exeter, in Cookrow Street, and christened at the church of St. Petrok's in that city, in the parochial register of which is the following entry: "the seconde of November, A.D. 1577, John Bridgman, the son of Thomas Bridgman, was baptized."

<sup>1</sup> Bishop John Bridgeman is rightly described by Sir Peter Leycester as the son of Mr. Thomas Bridgeman of Greenway, though Ormerod, in his *History of Cheshire*, who takes Leycester's *Historical Antiquities* as the groundwork for his *History*, erroneously calls him the son of Edward Bridgeman, and Ormerod's mistake has been repeated by his later editor (Helsby's ed. vol. i. p. 99). My authority for his parentage is the best that can be given, viz., a *memorandum* in his own handwriting, preserved among the family evidences at Weston. The *Leger*, or *memorandum* book, in which it occurs, is a *MS.* (marked No. 2) containing much valuable information, from which a list of loans, contributions and subsidies, and also of ship money, paid by the clergy of the diocese of Chester, between the years 1620 and 1639 inclusive, has been published in vol. xii. of the Record Society for Lancashire and Cheshire. The *Leger* refers chiefly to matters between the years 1608 and 1641, and contains more than 500 folio pages written in the minute and careful autograph of the bishop himself. It is in a good state of preservation, though a few of the early pages, containing transcripts of deeds connected with his paternal inheritance at Spyre Park, are damaged and partially corroded. This is the volume which will be generally referred to in this memoir, under the title of "Family Evidences," where it is not otherwise specified.

He commenced his college life at Oriel College, Oxford, from whence he removed to St. Peter's college, Cambridge. Anthony à Wood tells us that on 12th July, 1597, John Bridgeman, B.A., was incorporated at Oxford.<sup>1</sup>

He was elected a fellow of Magdalene college, Cambridge, 31st October, 1599, having been proposed for election on 21st May, 1598, as it was then the custom to pre-elect before a vacancy actually occurred; and the following entry records his election in the college books: "*Ego Johannes Bridgman admissus fui in perpetuum Socium hujus Collegii pro domino fundatore in locum quem nuper resignavit Magister Paulus Brudenel tricesimo primo Octobris, A.D. 1599.*"<sup>2</sup>

Having commenced M.A. at Cambridge, on 11th April, 1600, he was admitted *ad eundem* at Oxford on 4th July of the same year.<sup>3</sup> He was ordained deacon and priest by Dr. Thomas Dove, bishop of Peterborough, at Walden, 29th April, 1601, and qualified as his chaplain on 2nd August, of the same year.<sup>4</sup> He was made university preacher on 1st July, 1603;<sup>5</sup> and in the following year was preferred by his uncle, Mr. Jasper Bridgeman, to the prebend of Carswell attached to St. Mary's chapel in the castle of Exeter, to which he was admitted by Bishop Cotton on 20th February, 1603-4.<sup>6</sup>

It would seem that at this time he resided upon his fellowship at Magdalene college, for on 18th May, 1604, a notice occurs in the college books of his having leave of absence until the ensuing Michaelmas, reserving to him the rights and profits of his fellowship, dividend only excepted. This notice is signed by himself.<sup>7</sup>

On 4th October, 1604, he was instituted to the rectory of North Tawton, in Devonshire, void by the death of Christopher Cottle, on the presentation of Mark Cottle, Esq., and Richard Cottle, his son and heir, dated on 2nd July of that year.<sup>1</sup> Having now

<sup>1</sup> *Fasti Oxonienses.*

<sup>2</sup> *Ex inf.* Hon. and Rev. Latimer Neville, Master of Magdalene college, Cambridge.

<sup>3</sup> *Fasti Oxonienses*, vol. i. p. 286.

<sup>4</sup> Family Evidences.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>6</sup> Register Cotton 79<sup>b</sup> (Diocesan Registry at Exeter).

<sup>7</sup> *Ex inf.* Hon. and Rev. L. Neville.



accepted preferment in the church, he betrothed himself to his future wife Elizabeth Helyar, though his marriage did not take place till more than eighteen months afterwards.

At this time the bishop of Peterborough, who seems to have been his constant friend, wrote a letter on his behalf to the Earl of Suffolk,<sup>2</sup> then Lord Chamberlain, to ask preferment for him. In this letter, which is dated from Peterborough on 16th October, 1604, the bishop speaks of him as a fellow of Magdalene college, Cambridge, and says: "He is an honest man, a good scholer, and a rare preacher: this I doe report out of mine owne knowledge, being well acquaynted bothe w<sup>th</sup> the sufficiencie of his learning and w<sup>th</sup> the synceritie of his lyfe by the meanes of his domesticall conversation w<sup>th</sup> me."<sup>3</sup>

Shortly afterwards, namely on 13th October, 1604, he was presented by King James I. to the rectory of Lezant, in the county of Cornwall,<sup>4</sup> and on the 21st of the same month to the vicarage of Alvington, in the county of Devon,<sup>5</sup> to which last he was admitted on the 3rd of the following December.<sup>6</sup> In the following year he accepted a prebendal stall in the cathedral church of Peterborough, to which he was collated on 13th April, 1605,<sup>7</sup> by his friend and patron Bishop Dove, with whom he resided when at Peterborough.

He was made chaplain in ordinary to King James I. in 1605, he was sworn at Grafton,<sup>8</sup> and was in waiting at that summer's progress at Oxford.

<sup>1</sup> Thomas Howard, first baron Howard de Walden, created Earl of Suffolk in 1603.

<sup>2</sup> Reg. Cotton, folio 80, and Family Evidences.

<sup>3</sup> Contemporary copy of original letter among Family Evidences.

<sup>4</sup> Family Evidences.

<sup>5</sup> Rot. pat. 2 Jac. I., part 7, memb. 27.

<sup>6</sup> *Ex inf.* T. Wilkinson, Esq. As no mention is made by Mr. Bridgeman, in his accounts, of either Alvington or Lezant, it is probable that he resigned them both before 1608.

<sup>7</sup> Le Neve's *Fasti*, and Brown Willis's *Survey of Cathedrals*, vol. ii. p. 516. In both these he is entered as S.T.P., but it should probably be S.T.B., for he did not take his doctor's degree till 1612.

<sup>8</sup> Family Evidences. The King reached Grafton, the seat of the Earl of Cumberland, on 16th August, where he remained four nights, and proceeded to Oxford on the 20th (Nichol's *Progresses of James I.*, vol. i. p. 527).

In the meantime, namely, on 29th April, 1606, he married, in Dunchideock church, Elizabeth, daughter of Mr. William Helyar, archdeacon of Barnstaple, rector of Dunchideock and canon of Exeter.<sup>1</sup>

Their eldest son, William Bridgeman, was born on 4th February, probably in his grandfather's house, at Dunchideock, where he was baptized on 6th February, 1606-7. He died at Wigan in the 10th year of his age, on the 26th of July, 1616,<sup>2</sup> and was buried on the following day in the chancel of Wigan parish church.<sup>3</sup>

In the year 1607 Mr. John Bridgeman was presented to the vicarage of Heavitree, near Exeter.<sup>4</sup> It is probable that at this period of his life he resided at Exeter, for his second son Orlando (afterwards Lord Chief Justice and Lord Keeper of the Great Seal) was born there on 30th January, 1608-9, and baptized at St. George's church in that city two days afterwards by Mr. More, the sponsors being Mr. Jasper Bridgeman (his great uncle), Mr. Edward Gibbons, and Mrs. Elacot.<sup>5</sup>

On 5th October of that year he left Exeter with his household and took up his residence at Peterborough, where he lodged at first in the palace of the bishop, whom he paid for his diet at the rate of £20 *per annum*; and on 28th October he was chosen by the dean and chapter, receiver and treasurer of the cathedral church of Peterborough. His third son, Dove, was born at Peterborough in the bishop's palace on 21st March, 1609-10, and baptized in the cathedral on the 23rd of the same month.

In 1610 he resigned the rectory of North Tawton and the

<sup>1</sup> *Ibid.* In Le Neve's *Fasti* it is stated that William Helliard (Helyar) was collated to the archdeaconry of Barnstaple 27th November, 1605, and died about the end of 1645, *ætat.* circa. 90. The date of his appointment to the canonry in Exeter cathedral is not given by Le Neve, but Naylor's promotion in 1661 is said to be "*vice* William Helyar." There had probably been no canon appointed during the troublous times that followed upon his death until after the Restoration. His wife's gravestone in Exeter cathedral distinctly mentions his canonry. She was the daughter of William Cary, gent., of the Cockington branch of that family.

<sup>2</sup> Family Evidences.

<sup>3</sup> Wigan par. Reg.

<sup>4</sup> Family Evidences.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*



vicarage of Heavitree for the vicarage of Bexhill, in Sussex, to which he was collated at Lambeth Palace, on Saturday, 9th of June, 1610, by Dr. Samuel Harsnet, bishop of Chichester.

The ceremonies of induction and reading-in were closely observed in those days ; and after recording his collation to Bexhill, he goes on to describe them, in these words: "I had been at Bexhills on Sunday befor, being 3 *Junii*, and then preached and read the articles of a<sup>o</sup> 1562 ; and I was ther againe and was inducted, and then after I read my said articles, on Friday the 3<sup>d</sup> of August following in the forenoone, being then a litle befor inducted into the church ther by Mr. Wager vicar of peterborow whom I carryed w<sup>th</sup> me purposely to induct me and witnes my reading the articles, the clerk also, and churchwardens, and Mr. Rogers curat being p'sent : and . . . I preached there and read my articles the 3<sup>d</sup> tyme befor all the parish on Sunday the 5<sup>th</sup> of August, as is witnissed by subscription on the back side of the bishop's *mandat. ad inducendum*."

In 1611 he bought himself a house at Peterborough, and on 26th August of that year he mentions in his diary that his mother and his sister Lydia,<sup>1</sup> accompanied by his brother Thomas, brought to him, from Exeter to Peterborough, his two elder children, William and Orlando, whom he had left in the care of his mother at Exeter. His fourth son, John, was born in his own house at Peterborough on 3rd September of the same year.<sup>2</sup>

In 1611 he was a frequent preacher at Cōurt by the King's special appointment. He commenced Doctor of Divinity at Cambridge on 6th July, 1612, having "*clerun'd* and kept his Arts" in June. In July of the same year he was presented by his Majesty to the donative of Gedney in Lincolnshire, but relinquished his title to it in favour of the Queen's nominee—she having

<sup>1</sup> Lydia Bridgeman was afterwards married in or about 1619 to Dr. George Snell, archdeacon of Chester. Thomas Bridgeman was afterwards rector of Alwalton, near Peterborough, prebend of Karswell (in Exeter), of Bishopshill, in Lichfield, 1618-1623, and dean of Worrall, in Cheshire. He died at Chester in 1632.

<sup>2</sup> Family Evidences.

preferred a claim to the advowson and presented to it as belonging to her jointure. His eldest daughter Elizabeth was born at Peterborough, November, 1612, but died in the following year; and another child of the same name was born there in 1613, but died in 1624. During the year 1613 Dr. Bridgeman was summoned to preach several times before the King at Greenwich and Whitehall by his Majesty's special command. In July of that year he was collated to a prebend in Exeter Cathedral, on acceptance of which he resigned the inferior prebend of Carswell in the castle of Exeter; and on 6th May, 1615, he was further elected a canon residentiary of Exeter, on the death of Dr. Lawrence Bodley. In this year his fifth son, Henry (afterwards dean of Chester and bishop of Sodor and Man), was born at Peterborough, 22nd October, and was christened on the Wednesday following, 25th October, in the new font which had been "built" at Dr. Bridgeman's expense in the body of the Cathedral, "for before that tyme they alwayes christened in a bason. This new font the B<sup>p</sup> of Peterburgh, being attended w<sup>th</sup> the Archdeacon and quire, who fetched him w<sup>th</sup> procession to the font, singing the 84<sup>th</sup> psalme, did then solemnly consecrat with a very pathological prayer y<sup>t</sup> God would blesse all those y<sup>t</sup> brought any to be baptized, &c. And after he had so consecrated it," Dr. Bridgeman's son "was christened by Mr. Wager, the B<sup>p</sup>'s chaplen, and named Henry; Thomas, Lord B<sup>p</sup> of peterb: and S<sup>r</sup> Humfrey Orme, Knyght, being his Godfathers, and Eliz. wife of Dr. Whaley, his Godmother."<sup>1</sup>

This was the last year of Dr. Bridgeman's residence at Peterborough. His departure was deferred somewhat longer than he had intended, as we learn from the following entry in his diary: "I purposed to leave peterburgh and to goe to London and soe to Exeter to dwell ther upon my canonry, but I fell dangerously sick w<sup>ch</sup> held me till Christmas (1615), and then I left peterburgh finally (*nunquam rediturus*), and went with my wief and family to London, wher I was not a moneth er the King gave me the

<sup>1</sup> Family Evidences.



parsonage of Wigan." He reached London on 5th January, 1615-6, and was presented to the rectory of Wigan on the 17th of the same month, which had become void by the sudden death of Dr. Gerard Massie on the previous day.<sup>1</sup> The King's letters patent were directed, on account of the voidance of the see of Chester, to Toby (Matthew) archbishop of York, by whom Dr. Bridgeman was instituted at Cawood Castle on the 21st of the same month, and his first fruits were paid on 10th February following.

Dr. Bridgeman resigned his prebendal stall at Peterborough, where he also held the office of sub-dean, about Midsummer, 1616, having been previously collated by Bishop Overall, on 28th May, 1616, to the prebend of Eccleshall in the cathedral church of Lichfield. He purchased the lease of a house of residence at Lichfield in that year; and on 17th November of the same year, 1616, he commenced his first month's residence on his canonry at Exeter. He gave up the vicarage of Bexhill before Christmas; and towards the close of this year he received a summons from the Lord Chamberlain, the Earl of Pembroke, to prepare himself for attending the King in his intended progress to Scotland in the following year, addressed to him at Wigan, and couched in the following words:—

"After my very hartie cōmendacons: Wheras his Matie is resolved (ift please god) to make a journey this next yeare into his kingdome of Scotland, and hath given cōmandement to be attended therein by some of his chaplaines; amongst whom his Ma<sup>ty</sup> hath made speciall choice of yo<sup>r</sup>self to be one; These are therefore to pray and require you to take notice thereof, and to prepare yo<sup>r</sup>self both of necessaries for the said journey (w<sup>ch</sup> god willinge his Ma<sup>ty</sup> purposeth to begin the fifteenth of March next comeinge), as alsoe to provide yo<sup>r</sup>self to preach before his Ma<sup>ty</sup> soe often therein as it shall come to yo<sup>r</sup> turne. But because you are nowe at yo<sup>r</sup> Benefice in Lancashire and that it may be inconvenient for you to come to London—I leave it to yo<sup>r</sup> choice whether

<sup>1</sup> It has been stated at page 180, on the authority of bishop Bridgeman, that Dr. Massie died on the 17th, but this is clearly inaccurate, and his present statement, which agrees with Ormerod, is doubtless the correct one.

you will come hither, or meete the co't at Yorke or Durham about Easter next : only faile not in the rest, and soe I bidd you fare well, and doe remaine

Yo<sup>r</sup> very loving frend,  
Penbroke.<sup>1</sup>

Court at Whitehall this  
30<sup>th</sup> of December, 1616."<sup>2</sup>

In a letter to Archbishop Laud, written by Dr. Bridgeman many years later, viz., in March 1638-9, when he was bishop of Chester, he says that the first year's income which he received from the rectory of Wigan, for the year ending at Christmas, 1616, amounted to £566 12s. 1d. A full statement of the account is given in his private Leger as follows :

		£ s. d.		
"RECEAVED OUT OF THE PARSONAGE OF WIGAN THE FIRST YEAR I CAME TO IT, ENDING AT CHRISTMAS, 1616.				
May 18	<i>Imprimis</i> James Scott & Roger Brown			
	rec. for me and sent me out of the			
	demaynes ; for 41 kines grasse in the			
demaynes	maynes ... ..	40	11	0
parson's meadow	<i>It.</i> they p <sup>d</sup> me for every acre of parsons			
	meadow 50 <sup>s</sup> (except one acre w <sup>ch</sup> John			
	hide had & payes me the rentall)			
	w <sup>ch</sup> came to ... ..	24	7	6
Hall meadow	<i>It.</i> they layd me in 28 load of hay out of			
	my hall meadow worth 6 <sup>s</sup> 8 <sup>d</sup> the load	9	6	8
Easter role	<i>It.</i> they receaved {			
	<i>It.</i> Willm Wakefield and W <sup>m</sup> Wicksted			
	receaved more of Easter role			
Lambs	<i>It.</i> I receaved 37 lambs worth 3 <sup>s</sup> the lamb	5	11	0

<sup>1</sup> William Herbert, 3rd Earl of Pembroke, *ob.* 1630 s.p.

<sup>2</sup> Original letter *inter* Family MSS.



wool	<i>It.</i> 8 stone of wool sold for 14 <sup>s</sup> the stone £5 12 <sup>s</sup> 0 <sup>d</sup> , besides of Entwisely for 9 fleeces 9 <sup>s</sup> , and of William Smalshaw 3 <sup>s</sup> 4 <sup>d</sup> ... .. 6 4 4 Besides Mr. Peter Marsh owes me for his wool of 80 sheep he bought in Wales but hath not p <sup>d</sup> for though they were shorn here.
geese	<i>Itm.</i> I rec. in kind 131 geese valued at 6 <sup>d</sup> a piece ... .. 3 5 6
pigs	<i>Itm.</i> 20 tith pigs twixt Easter & Michael- mas, besides sow eaten ... .. 1 0 0
Hemp & flax	<i>Itm.</i> for tith hemp & flax w <sup>ch</sup> my wife sold to Wm. Wakfield ... .. 1 6 8
rents of mannor	<i>Itm.</i> for rents of Wigan mannor for the half-year ending at Midsomer, 1616 16 13 2 <i>It.</i> for rents of Wigan mannor due at Xmas, 1616. Mrs. Massey received them, for her husband lived till 16th January, 1615-16.
Corn of Haigh	<i>Itm.</i> for tith corne of Haigh, for w <sup>ch</sup> Mr. Bradshaw did first usually pay but 11 nobles, and afterward was sued by Mr. fleetwood who receaved it into his barn in kind 7 yeares before his death, and then let it to old Mr. Bradshaw for £10 yearly, w <sup>ch</sup> con- tinued all Dr. Massey's life, but I demanded it in kind and upon entreaty of S <sup>r</sup> Peter Leigh & old S <sup>r</sup> Tho. Gerard I agreed w <sup>th</sup> Mr. Brad- shaw 8 <sup>o</sup> Septemb: in John hyde's house in Wigan that he should enjoy all his tithes in haigh upon renuncia- tion of all right thereto but by my

	demise, and paying me yearly upon St. Luke's day £16 10; w <sup>ch</sup> he did for this present year pay me by his man 18 <sup>o</sup> Octob: 1616 ... .. 16 10 0	
Ince corne	<i>Itm.</i> for tith corne of Ince w <sup>ch</sup> Mr. Gerard pleads to be his by p'scription paying me yearly £4 viz. at I receaved this year in money of him	4 0 0
Holland & Dalton	<i>Itm.</i> for tith corn of holland and dalton for w <sup>ch</sup> Earle of Darby pleads prescription paying yearly at Annunciation 19 marks w <sup>ch</sup> his officers tendred to me 24 <sup>o</sup> March 1616, but I deferred till I should know whether I or Mrs. Massey had best right to it, so he owes me for it. But since it is p <sup>d</sup> ....	12 13 4
Abram corne	<i>Itm.</i> for tith corne of Abram w <sup>ch</sup> I gathered in kind this year and being in the barne I sold to Wm. Wakefield for £35 & receaved Mr. Ashton's of Bamferlonds tithes of corne to myself, for w <sup>ch</sup> he agrees to pay me yearly during 5 yeares £5 yearly, so as I made of Abram corne this year ...	40 0 0
Billinge-cū-Winstanley	<i>Itm.</i> for tith corne of Billinge & Winstanley w <sup>ch</sup> I sold to Wm. Wakefield, John Cowly, Wm. Pennington, Thomas Barton & Humfrey Edleston, &c. for £104: & reserving to myself the straw of one barne worth 40 <sup>s</sup> And also all the rye ther w <sup>ch</sup> I took home to my house & spent it being worth £3 ... .. 109 0 0	
Wheat 32 thrave		
Barly 330 thrave		
Otes 393 thrave		
beanes 6 thrave		
Orrell corne	<i>Itm.</i> for tith corne of Orrel this year being 5 thrave of wheat: 88 thrave of barley:	



149 thrave of otes: 2 thrave of  
beanes I receaved of James Leigh... 35 0 0

*Mad.* I bargained w<sup>th</sup> him & Roger Brown-  
low (including George Birchall of the  
honyst yard) that they should rent  
the said corn of Orrell for 6 yeares  
more paying £38 yearly for the corn  
only; and all other tithes they must  
pay in kind to me: this £38 they  
must pay me yearly in my house at  
Wigan 2<sup>o</sup> *februarii*: so if they shall  
dislike their bargaine at Michelmas  
w<sup>ch</sup> shall be A<sup>o</sup> 1618, or befor, they  
shall not be bound to hold it after-  
wards.

Pemberto' corne *Itm.* for tith corne of Pemberton this  
yeare being wheat 4 thrave (which I  
took home to my house and I did not  
value); but barley 153 thrave; otes  
269 thrave; beanes 6 thrave; value-  
ing barley at 3<sup>s</sup> 4<sup>d</sup> the thrave, otes at  
2<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup>, & beanes at 3<sup>s</sup> 4<sup>d</sup>, I sold it this  
yeare to Wm. Wakefield to be p<sup>d</sup> me  
at Candlemas next for £55, & he  
must bear all charges & I pay only  
for barn rent ... .. 55 0 0

Hindly corne *Itm.* for tith corne of Hindly this yeare,  
being 30 thrave of wheat, 86 of barley,  
265 of otes & 7 of beanes. Also for

Aspool corne the tith corne of Aspool, being 96  
thrave of barley & 255 thrave of otes  
& 3 thrave of beanes; all w<sup>ch</sup> I sold  
to Wm. Wakefield, Laur: Prescott,  
Ezek. Diglis &c. for £80 reserving  
to myself 53 thrave of otes w<sup>ch</sup> yelded

	me vij bushels of meal worth a mark a bushel & so was worth £8. I say rec. in mony £80 and in corne £8 ..	88	0	0
Wigan corne	<i>Itm.</i> I took home Wigan corne in kind, & spent in my house being 12 thrave of wheat, 201 thrave of barley, 205 thrave of otes, & 40 thrave of beanes worth ... ..	70	8	4
	I spent in my house this yeare (besides Wigan corne) x <sup>li</sup> worth of wheat w <sup>ch</sup> I brought home from Abram, & £8 in otes w <sup>ch</sup> I took home from Aspool, & 3 in rye w <sup>ch</sup> I took home from Billinge & Winstanly, & £1 10 in wheat from Pemberton. In all I spent in my house this yeare £22 10 <sup>s</sup> in corne besides all Wigan corne, & all that I bought befor har- vest for all the summer & harvest tyme.			
Mortuaryes	<i>Itm.</i> I receaved for mortuaryes this year			
	1 for Thomas Naylor of Pemberton p <sup>d</sup> x <sup>s</sup>	0	10	0
	2 for Adam Hindly of Hindlye p <sup>d</sup> x <sup>s</sup>	0	10	0
	3 for Wifm Foster of Wigan p <sup>d</sup> x <sup>s</sup>	0	10	0
	4 for Mrs. Smyth, old Bordman gives me 10 <sup>s</sup> ... .. x <sup>s</sup>	0	10	0
	5 for Wifm Tunsted of Holland owes me x <sup>s</sup> [since] p <sup>d</sup> .	0	10	0
	6 for John Winstanly of Wigan owes me 10 <sup>s</sup> he p <sup>d</sup> me x <sup>s</sup>	0	10	0
	7 for Wifm Whaley of Holland owing to me 10 <sup>s</sup> he left me in pawne a brasse pott ... .. 0 10 0 s <sup>m</sup> of Wigan rec. this yeare (1616) besides debts unpd. £566 12 <sup>s</sup> 1 <sup>d</sup>			

<sup>1</sup> In this calculation the bishop appears to have omitted to reckon the £3 10<sup>s</sup>.  
received from mortuaries.



Wigan hay *Itm.* for tith hay of Wigan Water medowes  
for w<sup>ch</sup> they plead composition &  
Lawrence Prescott gathered for Dr.  
Massey a<sup>o</sup> 1615 as followeth—

Mr. Standish of Standish p <sup>d</sup> for	s.	d.
Brimelow ... ..	2	6
Charles Bankes ... ..	0	6
James Harvy ... ..	0	3
Mr. Martland the deaf ... ..	3	0
James Pilkinton ... ..	0	3
Wid. of James Scot ... ..	0	6
Margery Bank ... ..	1	0
Raph Ashton for Jam. Harvy ... ..	0	6
Hugh Chaloner for Harvy ... ..	0	6
Peter Lathwet for Harvy ... ..	0	3
James Scot ... ..	0	4
Wittm Bankes of Scholes ... ..	0	9
Mrs. Smith ... ..	0	6
Wm. Foster and Gilbert Langshaw	0	6
James Patrich ... ..	1	1
Mr. Ford of Swinly ... ..	0	2
Henry Bibby ... ..	1	0
Uxor Wittm Ford ... ..	1	0
sm p <sup>d</sup> 14 <sup>s</sup> 7 <sup>d</sup>		
Nicholas Standish p <sup>d</sup> ... ..	0	6
Mr. Barrow ... ..	1	6
Hugh Langshaw ... ..	0	6
Wittm Pilkinton ... ..	0	3
Ralph Snart ... ..	0	6
Wittm Ford de yate ... ..	0	6
Wid. Wittmi Traves ... ..	0	4
Wittm Gardner for Hugh Langshaw	0	6
Henry Wakefield for Harvy ... ..	0	6
Wittm Lathwet for Chamlet ... ..	0	6
Peter Gerard ... ..	1	0

John Hide	...	...	...	0	6
Mr. Wrightington	...	...	...	1	6
Rob: Bankes for Miles Barrow	...	...	...	0	6
Hugh Scot for Patrich	...	...	...	0	3
James Holinhed	...	...	...	0	3
Tho: Kirkby	...	...	...	0	3
sm p <sup>d</sup> 9 <sup>s</sup> 10 <sup>d</sup>					

So the sum w<sup>ch</sup> Lawrence Prescott gathered  
 for hay of water meadow a<sup>o</sup> 1615 &  
 w<sup>ch</sup> he p<sup>d</sup> to Gerard Johnson Dr.  
 Massye's steward was 24<sup>s</sup> 5<sup>d</sup>  
 besides Mr. Ford owed for his hay.  
 Peter Marsh *debet* for his hay.  
 Robt Ford *debet* for his hay.  
 Miles Baron *debet*, &c.  
 Ralph Ford *debet*.  
 Charles Lee *debet*.  
 Uxor Robt Martland,  
*cum multis aliis.*

So Dr. Massy rec<sup>d</sup> yearly for tith hay of  
 Wigan a<sup>o</sup> 1613, 1614, 1615: above  
 30<sup>s</sup>. But I rec<sup>d</sup> of none this year  
 but only 3<sup>s</sup> of deafe Martland so  
 those owe me for tith hay of Wigan  
 water medowes 27<sup>s</sup>.

Pemberton hay *Itm.* for tith hay of water medowes in  
 Pemberton a<sup>o</sup> 1613, 1614, 1615 w<sup>ch</sup>  
 Laurence Prescott usually gathered,  
 amounting to ... .. 50<sup>s</sup> 0<sup>d</sup>  
 half w<sup>ch</sup> he had it for his wages in Mr.  
 Fleetwood's & Dr. Massye's tyme.  
 But because he is not my servant I  
 willed him not to gather it; yet he  
 had receaved of some befor I forbad



him, viz. he received this year (where-					
of I gave him back 20 <sup>s</sup> ):	s.	d.			
<i>Imprimis</i> of Mr. Downes	...	7	6		
<i>It.</i> of Mrs. Worsley for her own med:	10	6			
<i>It.</i> of Mr. Hindly	...	3	0		
<i>It.</i> of Tho: Whaly not p <sup>d</sup>	...	0	9		
<i>It.</i> of Mr. Tinsly not p <sup>d</sup>	...	0	9		
<i>It.</i> of Gilbt Scot not p <sup>d</sup> these	10				
year	...	1	4		
<i>It.</i> of Mr. Sherington not p <sup>d</sup>	...	3	4		
<i>It.</i> of Brian Marsh not p <sup>d</sup>	...	0	9		
<i>It.</i> of Mr. Molinex of Haukly who					
p <sup>d</sup> nothing these x yeares yet					
w <sup>ch</sup> he sent to me w <sup>ch</sup> I rec.					
by Jo. Molinex	...	6	0		
<i>It.</i> of Mrs. Worsly for crosse lands	3	0			
<i>It.</i> of Wid. Walthew	...	0	6		
<i>It.</i> of Humphry Winstanly not p <sup>d</sup>	2	3			
<i>It.</i> of James Atherton not p <sup>d</sup>	...	0	9		
<i>It.</i> of Mr. Rigby not p <sup>d</sup>	...	1	10½		
<i>It.</i> of Cuthberd Heskin not p <sup>d</sup>	...	3	4½		
<i>It.</i> of Wid: Culcheth not p <sup>d</sup>	...	0	7		
<i>It.</i> of George Birchall not p <sup>d</sup>	...	0	9		
<i>It.</i> of James Green not p <sup>d</sup>	...	0	9		
<i>It.</i> of Edw. Martland for Walthewp <sup>d</sup>	0	3			
s <sup>m</sup> for Pemb. hay 48 <sup>s</sup> whereof Laurence					
Prescot p <sup>d</sup> me 20 <sup>s</sup> w <sup>ch</sup> I gave him back for					
his paynes in tithing Orrell corn this year:					
only Mr. Molinex p <sup>d</sup> to me 6 <sup>s</sup> & Edward					
Martland p <sup>d</sup> me for Walthew 6 <sup>d</sup> & 3 <sup>d</sup> . So					
I rec. 6 <sup>s</sup> 9 <sup>d</sup> & Prescot 20 <sup>s</sup> ; the rest are					
behinde & doe owe for their hay.	s.	d.			
<i>Itm.</i> for tith hay of Moseley medow					
in Abram being 9 Acres w <sup>ch</sup>					
they plead prescription for; 18					
acre, s <sup>m</sup> not p <sup>d</sup>	...	13	6		

Abram hay



	<i>It.</i> for Lightshaw meadow there, being 12 acres at 4 <sup>d</sup> the acre <i>s. d.</i> for w <sup>ch</sup> they owe ... .. 4 0	
Dalton hay	<i>It.</i> for Dalton hay, w <sup>ch</sup> is taken in in kind by Mr. Ashurst & w <sup>ch</sup> doe pay e <sup>vy</sup> of them 3 <sup>s</sup> 4 <sup>d</sup> is 6 8 but I rec. no money <i>set debent.</i>	
Calves	<i>Itm.</i> I receaved of Tho. Jolly of Abram for one tith calf 8 <sup>s</sup> wherof I gave him back 3 <sup>s</sup> . <i>It.</i> he p <sup>d</sup> me for 12 kine 1 <sup>s</sup>	0 6 0
	<i>It.</i> Mr. Bolton of Abram owes for a tith calf, he offered me 2 <sup>s</sup> for it w <sup>ch</sup> I refused, now he shall pay 10 <sup>s</sup> w <sup>ch</sup> I receaved 29 March ... ..	0 10 0
	<i>It.</i> Raph Haroby, the goodman of Kertles owes me for a tith calf & for lamb . . . & wool . . . & pig . . . & goose . . . & for tith hay . . . for he p <sup>d</sup> nothing in lieu of it.	
	<i>It.</i> Mr. Philip Langton of the Low p <sup>d</sup> but 5 <sup>s</sup> for his smal tithes & he had 20 lambs, 30 old sheep, 2 calves, besides pigs geese & all Easter duties: but he promised Wm. Wakefield 14 <sup>o</sup> Sept. that he would content me & give so much as his tithes were worth. He p <sup>d</sup> me since for it ... ..	0 17 0
	<i>It.</i> Peter Kitts of Hindly or Aspool had 12 kine & calves, as Henry Renolds tells me who saw them when he min- istered physick to him the last Easter."	

The statement made to the archbishop as to the amount of the first year's income is doubtless taken from his own figures in the private Leger Book, where he has summed up the total



receipts at £566 12s. 1d.<sup>1</sup> He has omitted to reckon the manor rents, which will have been afterwards handed over to him by Mrs. Massie, the widow of his predecessor. There is another short statement of this year's receipts, probably written later when all the arrears had been gathered in, entered by him in his Wigan Leger Book, a folio volume still preserved among the evidences of the rectors of Wigan, which differs slightly from the other, and is as follows:

"Dr. Massye died the 16th January, 1615. From that to Christmas, 1616, w<sup>ch</sup> is one whole year, Dr. Bridgeman received of Wigan: *Imprimis* his maynes yelded £40 11 0: parson's meadow £24 7 6: Hall meadow, conygrewe, haselgarden £9 6 8: Easter Book £33 13 7: Lamb & Wooll £11 4 4: Mortuaries £4: Pigs £2: Geese £3 6 0: Tyth-hay 51<sup>s</sup>: Composition for Ince Corne £4: for Dalton, Holland £12 13 4: for Haigh £16: for corne in kind of Wigan £70: Pemberton £55: Orrell £35: Billinge & Winstanly £106: Aspull & Hindley £90: Abram £40: Midsomer rents of the Manor £16 19 2: Hemp and flax £1 6 8. Summ: total £577 7 2." [It should be £577 19 3.] He subsequently added to his annual receipts by recovering some of the rents and services which had been allowed to lapse.

The account of Dr. Bridgeman's disbursements for the year ending at Christmas, 1616, in which he was instituted to the rectory of Wigan, affords an interesting study of the expenses, habits, reading, and requirements of a learned and wealthy divine of the reign of King James I., enjoying at that time, from his private property and ecclesiastical preferments, an income of between seventeen and eighteen hundred pounds a year.

"*Imprimis* In sute of Law about Wigan w<sup>th</sup> charges of rideing to York about it, & fees for the l<sup>r</sup>s patents w<sup>ch</sup> I beg'd of the King for the ppetuall advowson of Wigan (w<sup>ch</sup> I gave Sr Richard fleet-wood for my peace)<sup>2</sup> ... .. 140 0 0

<sup>1</sup> See p. 192. Bishop Bridgeman's letter to the archbishop, which is preserved among the State papers, will be given hereafter in its place.

<sup>2</sup> This entry will be explained by the above mentioned letter to Archbishop Laud and

<i>It.</i> for first paym <sup>t</sup> of Wigan first fruits to the King I p <sup>d</sup> £18 3 <sup>s</sup> , & for curats ther this year £20, and for pension therof to Lichfield £20, & for wine for the communions w <sup>ch</sup> I find £3 10 <sup>s</sup> , & for the tenths therof this x <sup>p</sup> mas <i>ibi</i> £8 2 <sup>s</sup> , & for benevolence to the B <sup>p</sup> of Chester at his first coming £6 13 <sup>s</sup> 4 <sup>d</sup> . In all ... .. 76 8 4
<i>It.</i> for Bexhill cure this year £20: Bexhill pension at Michaelm: 1616, £11 6 <sup>s</sup> 8 <sup>d</sup> , tenths of Bexhill 50 <sup>s</sup> , poor ther 50 <sup>s</sup> , Arreer (?) shewing ther and procurations &c. £3 13 <sup>s</sup> 4 <sup>d</sup> ... .. 40 0 0
<i>It.</i> I spent in physick this year at peterb. & London being long sick ther ... .. 20 5 0
<i>It.</i> fees of institution, installation, & my man's charges rideing to Lichf: to be installed for me ther in p <sup>r</sup> - bendā de eccleshall £x, w <sup>th</sup> gratuities to the quire & proxye that was instaled for me: & £3 6 <sup>s</sup> given to Mr. Glasyor for his paynes in writing the acts of my sute for the resid. against Mr. Masters & Heywood: & 42 <sup>s</sup> for fees for the signet for the king's lrēs for me in that behalf to the dean & chapter: & x <sup>li</sup> spent in traveling to Ricot at court about it: & x <sup>li</sup> paid to Mr. Bamford for a lease of his house in Lichfield. In all... .. 35 8 0
<i>It.</i> exhibition given this year to my father ... .. 10 0 0
<i>It.</i> to my sister Ruth £4 8 <sup>s</sup> : to sister Johan and mother tokens 22 <sup>s</sup> : to B <sup>p</sup> of Chester given a sturgen 22 <sup>s</sup> & other gifts £3 ... .. 9 12 0
<i>It.</i> livery clokes for my men, viz. John Hugh, Thomas gate house, Ezekiel Diglin, Willm Wakefield, Willm Wicksted, Willm Hatton, & Richard Stark at 30 <sup>s</sup> a cloke ... .. 10 10 0

in speaking of the transfer of the advowson, which eventually passed from the Fleetwoods to Sir Orlando Bridgeman, the son and heir of Bishop Bridgeman.



<i>It.</i> servant men & mayds wages from Michelmas 1615 till Christmas 1616	...	...	...	...	20	10	0
<i>It.</i> paid debt w <sup>ch</sup> I owed to Mr. John Hessem	...	100	0	0			
<i>Itm.</i> I spent in removing from peterburgh to London & thence to Wigan, carrying my household stuffe & family; & rideing back this year twice to London myself & staying ther 12 weeks	...	50	0	0			
<i>It.</i> rent p <sup>d</sup> to my cosen Stansby for his house whiles I dwelt in London twixt my leaving peterb: & going to Wigan	...	10	0	0			
<i>It.</i> gathering in the harvest of Wigan this year	...	20	0	0			
<i>It</i> spent wayting at court in my service all April	...	5	0	0			
<i>It.</i> fees for my chaplanship to the King p <sup>d</sup> to Tho. patten 20 <sup>s</sup> , Tho. patten 22 <sup>s</sup>	...	2	2	0			
<i>Itm.</i> p <sup>d</sup> Mr. Hicks for interest of the mony w <sup>ch</sup> I owed him	...	10	0	0			
<i>It.</i> I p <sup>d</sup> my father helyar w <sup>ch</sup> I owed him <i>pro</i> . . . <i>edvucetouri</i> : & other things w <sup>ch</sup> he sold me	...	500	0	0			
<i>It.</i> apparell this year for my wife, myself & children &c. viz. A fleece clok (cloke) for mys: £4 9: A sute & cassock of worsted £4 18: a sute of mock velvet 40 <sup>s</sup> : stockins 20 <sup>s</sup> : And for my wife a gowne of cloth rash £4 10 <sup>s</sup> : Another gown and kirtell of durette w <sup>th</sup> a velvet jub & sleeves &c. at Mr. Rowe's £11 10 <sup>s</sup> : & a rideing sute for my wife £3: & holland &c. for her £4: & liën bought of Mrs. Arnold £3 7 <sup>s</sup> : & canvass for servants sheets 40 <sup>s</sup> : & a bearny blanket for Harry of silk crimsen grogram 44 <sup>s</sup> : & £5 more spent in linnen: & children's apparell £16	...	63	18	0			
<i>Itm.</i> I bought this year							
<i>Imprimis</i> a bull £4: & five hogs 25 <sup>s</sup>	...	5	5	0			
<i>Itm.</i> 4 horses viz. a gray gelding bought of John Molyneux for £6 5 <sup>s</sup> : & a brown bay mare of him price £6: & an iron grey mare for £7 0 <sup>s</sup> : & a bay							

nag w <sup>th</sup> a star in forehead & further foot behind									
whit price £4 10 <sup>s</sup>	...	...	...	...	23	15	0		
<i>Itm.</i> bought a cart 7 <sup>s</sup> : wheels £3: tresses &c. 16 <sup>s</sup>	...				4	3	0		
<i>It.</i> a Spanish sadle for myself 33 <sup>s</sup> 4 <sup>d</sup> : & for my men									
4 sta . . . livery sadles 53 <sup>s</sup> 4 <sup>d</sup> : & mending wife's									
sadle & covering 30 <sup>s</sup>	...	...	...	...	5	16	8		
<i>Itm.</i> bought books viz. Bifield <sup>1</sup> on Collossions 7 <sup>s</sup> :									
Mason's <sup>2</sup> abridgm <sup>t</sup> of Martyrs 6 <sup>s</sup> : Bidenbachius <sup>3</sup>									
3 volumes 7 <sup>s</sup> : Beard's <sup>4</sup> motives 3 <sup>s</sup> : catechisms 2 <sup>s</sup> :									
Josephus' works <sup>5</sup> 10 <sup>s</sup> : Purchas' pilgrimage <sup>6</sup> 10 <sup>s</sup> :									
Coop <sup>7</sup> on psalms 2 <sup>s</sup> : Ormerod <sup>8</sup> 1 <sup>s</sup> : tithing table									
10 <sup>d</sup> : Spanish story 18 <sup>d</sup> : Comforter <sup>9</sup> 8 <sup>d</sup> : Meditations									
8 <sup>d</sup> : Osiandri <sup>10</sup> Enchiridion 3 <sup>s</sup> : Vogelii <sup>11</sup> Epitome									

<sup>1</sup> Most of these books are to be identified; but I am indebted to Mr. Chancellor Christie for the identification of some of the rarer ones. *Byfield*, Nicholas. "*Exposition upon the Epistle of Colossians*." Lond. 1615, fol.

<sup>2</sup> *Mason*, Thomas. "*Christ's Victorie over Sathan's Tyrannie*." Lond. 1615, fol. Chiefly extracted out of Fox's *Book of Martyrs*.

<sup>3</sup> *Bidenbachius*. Felix Bidembach, besides other works relating apparently to ecclesiastical law, published "*Conciliorum Theologicorum Decades* x." He died in 1612, having issued only eight decades, and his brother, John Maurice Bidembach, published the ninth decade in 1614.

<sup>4</sup> *Beard*, Thomas. Probably some work by him. He wrote "Theatre of God's judgments"; publ. in Lond. 1597.

<sup>5</sup> *Josephus' works*. Probably one of the folio editions of Thomas Lodge's translation of Josephus.

<sup>6</sup> *Purchas*, Samuel. "*Purchas his Pilgrimage*." Lond. 1613, small fol. (3rd ed. publ. in 1617).

<sup>7</sup> *Cooper*, Thomas. Successively bishop of Lincoln and Winchester. He wrote "A Briefe Exposition of such chapters of the Old Testament as usually are read in the Church at Common Prayer on Sundays." Lond. 1573. The book on "*Psalms*" may have been a portion of this Work.

<sup>8</sup> *Ormerod*, Oliver. Perhaps "The picture of a Puritaine; or a Relation of the Opinions, Qualities, and Practices of the Anabaptists in Germanie, and of the Puritaines in England." Lond. 1605, small 4to, a work replete with classical allusions.

<sup>9</sup> "*The Comforter*." This seems to be the book of which the title and author are given in Watt, as follows: "Freeman, John, sometime Minister in Lewes, Sussex. *The Comforter*; wherein are contained many reasons to assure the forgiveness of sinnes to the conscience that is troubled with the feeling thereof." Lond. 1591, 1600, 16mo."

<sup>10</sup> *Osiander*, Andrew. Probably some work by him. Several of his works were translated "out of hye Almayn into Englishe" by Miles Coverdale and others, 1537-48.

<sup>11</sup> *Vogelius*, Matthæus. Probably the *Epitome* of the *Thesaurus Theologicus ex sola*



3<sup>s</sup>: Busæi Viridariū<sup>1</sup> 4<sup>s</sup>: Panarion<sup>2</sup> 5<sup>s</sup>: Bucer<sup>3</sup> 3<sup>s</sup>:  
 Gomari disp: 3<sup>s</sup>: Faii<sup>4</sup> Enchirid. 6<sup>s</sup>: Martinii  
 Analysis 14<sup>d</sup> et 18<sup>d</sup>: Goodwin<sup>5</sup> de Judaicis antiq.  
 2<sup>s</sup>: paper books 8<sup>s</sup>: Boyse<sup>6</sup> Works 12<sup>s</sup>: Dr  
 Willet<sup>7</sup> on Rom. 10<sup>s</sup>: Thesaurus Ravenspergeri<sup>8</sup>  
 7<sup>s</sup>: Gostwick 1<sup>s</sup>: Alstedii<sup>9</sup> Oratio 1<sup>s</sup>: Margarita<sup>10</sup>  
 18<sup>d</sup>: other small books 10<sup>s</sup> ... .. 6 13 10  
 It. for my wife's picture drawing & my own 55<sup>s</sup> 11:

*sacra Scriptura depromptus*, of Matthew Vogel the elder, which was published about this time by his son, Matthew Vogel the younger.

<sup>1</sup> *Busæus*, Johannes. "*Viridarium Christianorum virtutum ex. S. Scriptura et patribus collectum.*" Moguntia, 1610, 1612, 4to (Watt. Bib. Brit.).

<sup>2</sup> *Panarion*. Another work of Busæus. The title is given as follows by Draudius (Bibliotheca Classica, ed. of 1625, Libri Theologici, p. 153): "*Joh. Busæi Panarion, hoc est, arca medica variis divinæ scripturæ priscorumque Patrum Antidotis adversus animi morbos instructa.*" Mogunt. apud Joan. Albin. 1609. m. 4. & apud Hierat. Coloniensem, 1610. m. 4." (On p. 155 Draudius gives an edition of 1616).

<sup>3</sup> *Bucer*, Martin.

<sup>4</sup> *Faius*, A. (Antonie de la Faye.) Perhaps the "Propositions . . . of divinitie propounded . . . in the University of Geneva, by certaine students there, under . . . T. Beza, and . . . A. Faius, &c., wherein is contained a . . . summarie . . . of the common places of Divinitie, translated out of the Latine" [by John Penry], &c. Edinburgh, 1591, 4to. This, or the last part of it, may perhaps come under the definition of *Enchiridion*, a manual or handbook.

<sup>5</sup> *Godwin*, Thomas. "Moses and Aaron; or the Civil and Ecclesiastical Rites of the ancient Hebrews." This work was in great request as a text book, and passed through many editions; 12th ed., 1685 (Lowndes).

<sup>6</sup> *Boys*, John. Dean of Canterbury. An edition of his "workes containing an exposition of all the Scriptures used in our Liturgy, &c." was publ. in London in 1622, fol. Perhaps an earlier edition.

<sup>7</sup> *Willet*, Andrew. "Hexapla; that is, a six-fold commentarie upon the most divine Epistle of St. Paul to the Romans." Camb. 1611, fol.

<sup>8</sup> *Ravensperger*, Hermann. Probably the book given by Draudius as follows: "*D. Hermann Ravenspergeri Hortus Theol. pro deponendo S. Tyrocinio, Amstelodami, apud Henr. Laurentium, in 4, 1616.*"

<sup>9</sup> *Alstedius*, John Henry. Probably some work by him. He wrote "The beloved city, or the Saints' reign on earth a thousand years," publ. in London, 1643, 4to.

<sup>10</sup> *Margarita*. Probably a copy of one of the numerous editions of the "*Margarita Philosophica*" of George Reisch, of which the latest noticed by Brunet was in 1583.

<sup>11</sup> These are probably the portraits of Dr. John Bridgeman and his wife Elizabeth Helyar, now in the Earl of Bradford's possession at Weston.

<i>It.</i> the Lord Chanselors 5 <sup>s</sup> : & Arch B <sup>ps</sup> 5 <sup>s</sup> : & 7 Kings & queens of England 35 <sup>s</sup> : & for Erasmus & Cromwell 8 <sup>s</sup> : & frames & caryage 10 <sup>s</sup> ... ..	5	18	0
<i>It.</i> for 23 smal maps framed at 2 <sup>s</sup> the map 46 <sup>s</sup> , & Venice 1 <sup>s</sup> , Popes heads 1 <sup>s</sup> , Kings of Englands heads 1 <sup>s</sup> , Emperors 1 <sup>s</sup> , & caryage 10 <sup>s</sup> ... ..	3	0	0
<i>It.</i> bought a great chest to hold meal in £1, & tubb to brew & wash 25 <sup>s</sup> , & hogsheds 20 <sup>s</sup> , & a lead to brew w <sup>th</sup> at Wigan 53 <sup>s</sup> ... ..	5	18	0
<i>It.</i> bought 2 daring canopyes price ... ..	2	0	0
<i>It.</i> a green sett rug of M <sup>rs</sup> . Arnold ... ..	1	0	0
<i>It.</i> a payr of blankets 12 <sup>s</sup> , & 8 yards cotton for another pr. 8 <sup>s</sup> ... ..	1	0	0
<i>It.</i> yellow stayned curteynes & valence printed ...	2	4	0
<i>It.</i> a new bedtike & bolster 26 <sup>s</sup> , & 12 stone of fethers bought at Crowland w <sup>ch</sup> w <sup>th</sup> caryage to London & hence to Wigan cost £6 ... ..	7	6	0
<i>It.</i> 5 great gilt lether chayres at 8 <sup>s</sup> the chayr, & 12 back stooles of gilt lether at 4 <sup>s</sup> 8 <sup>d</sup> the stool, & 10 <sup>s</sup> in canvas to pack them in, & carryage from London to Wigan 20 <sup>s</sup> ... ..	6	6	0
<i>It.</i> 6 green kirsy cushions ... ..	0	9	0
<i>It.</i> a litle green painted chayr 2 <sup>s</sup> 8 <sup>d</sup> : a lesse green matted chayr 16 <sup>d</sup> : a timber chayr of Crosfield 6 <sup>s</sup> : joyn stool 2 <sup>s</sup> : a long new forme 4 <sup>s</sup> : an old forme w <sup>th</sup> a rayl behind it 2 <sup>s</sup> ... ..	0	18	0
<i>It.</i> A long table bord in the parlor 18 <sup>s</sup> : another in the great chamber 20 <sup>s</sup> : a little table in the green chamber 7 <sup>s</sup> : a round table in kitchin chamber 6 <sup>s</sup>	2	11	0
<i>It.</i> dressers in kitchin, larder, study, & gallery pd. to Crosfield ... ..	1	16	0
<i>It.</i> a standing bedsted w <sup>th</sup> trundle under it in garden chamber bought of Crosfield 46 <sup>s</sup> : another stand- ing bedsted w <sup>th</sup> a trundle in B <sup>ps</sup> chamber bought of Rigby 42 <sup>s</sup> 4 <sup>d</sup> : cords to them 2 <sup>s</sup> 4 <sup>d</sup> : curteyne			



rods to both 5 <sup>s</sup> : also 4 half-headed bedsteads 30 <sup>s</sup> :								
corde to them 4 <sup>s</sup> : also 2 trundle beds more 10 <sup>s</sup> 6 <sup>d</sup> :								
a count cupboard in parlor 10 <sup>s</sup> : another in b <sup>rs</sup>								
chamber 9 <sup>s</sup> ... ..	7	19	2					
<i>It.</i> Taylor's bord in the taylor <sup>rs</sup> chamber & shelves ...	0	10	0					
<i>It.</i> a writing desk w <sup>th</sup> boxes in it 8 <sup>s</sup> : two cases of								
boxes 5 <sup>s</sup> : a pump made by the brewhouse								
(besides the . . . ) 20 <sup>s</sup> ... ..	1	13	0					
<i>It.</i> bellows 18 <sup>d</sup> : panyers for lambs 3 <sup>s</sup> 4 <sup>d</sup> ... ( <i>sic</i> )	0	4	6					
<i>It.</i> a great trunk w <sup>th</sup> handboxes under it ... ..	0	14	0					
<i>It.</i> a handbox lethered for my wife 5 <sup>s</sup> : another for								
myself 2 <sup>s</sup> ... ..	0	7	0					
<i>It.</i> A fire shovel & tongues w <sup>th</sup> brasse tops 3 <sup>s</sup> : a lesse								
pair 2 <sup>s</sup> : iron chimney in Mr. Wildbore's chamber								
7 <sup>s</sup> : in garden chamber 5 <sup>s</sup> : in bishop's chamber								
7 <sup>s</sup> : in kitchin chamber 3 <sup>s</sup> : in parlor 6 <sup>s</sup> : in kitchin								
50 <sup>s</sup> : spits 4 <sup>s</sup> : mock beggars 3 <sup>s</sup> : . . . 18 <sup>d</sup> : hooks								
& eyes 5 <sup>s</sup> : 2 pr. of iron dogs 3 <sup>s</sup> 2 <sup>d</sup> : frying pan								
18 <sup>d</sup> : lamps 2 <sup>s</sup> : fire fork 1 <sup>s</sup> : casement in Bishop's								
chamber 18 <sup>d</sup> ... .. ( <i>sic</i> )	5	4	2					
<i>It.</i> a skillet 3 <sup>s</sup> 4 <sup>d</sup> : brasse ladle 1 <sup>s</sup> : a mortar of bell								
mettall 7 <sup>s</sup> ... ..	0	11	4					
<i>It.</i> 2 great peuter candlesticks 5 <sup>s</sup> : a chamber pott 18 <sup>d</sup>	0	6	6					
<i>It.</i> Lether jacks one conteyning a pint 8 <sup>d</sup> , a quart 1 <sup>s</sup> ,								
a pottle 18 <sup>d</sup> , a gallon 4 <sup>s</sup> ... ..	0	7	2					
<i>It.</i> spent in victuals in my house from Michelmas								
1615 till Christmas 1616, that is a year & quarter,								
besides all the corne of Wigan barn, & all y <sup>t</sup> I								
took in from Billing Pemberton & Aspull ...	202	2	11					
Sm̄ spent this year & quarter ending this Christmas								
1616 ... ..	1429	12	7					

In April, 1617, Dr. Bridgeman attended the King in his progress into Scotland, where he was in waiting in the months of April, May, June, and July, during which time he frequently preached before his Majesty at Barwick, Edinburgh, Holyrood, and Hamilton.

Laud, the future archbishop, was another of the royal chaplains who accompanied the King on his visit to Scotland; and it was doubtless at this period that that lasting friendship was commenced between the two chaplains which only terminated with Laud's cruel execution. This close intimacy with Laud probably had a considerable influence in forming the future life and character of bishop Bridgeman, who was a few years the junior in years, though senior in his appointment as King's chaplain.

Upon his return home from Scotland Dr. Bridgeman set himself to work to recover his rents and manorial rights, which had for some time been withheld from the parsons of Wigan.

Prescriptions for tithes were claimed by some of the larger owners of land, and some of the smaller tithe payers broke the custom of tithing by setting up their sheaves irregularly instead of putting them in hattocks;<sup>1</sup> sundry encroachments had been made upon the glebe by tenants who pretended ownership of their land or houses; and notably the tenants of the lord's mills, who refused to acknowledge the parson's rights as lord of the manor, and claimed to hold the mills as their own property, subject only to certain small annual rents or payments; moreover, the mayor and corporation had entered upon the profits of the markets and fairs, and taken possession of the manorial courts. Dr. Bridgeman quietly and gently, but firmly and perseveringly, prosecuted his rights and eventually acquired possession of much that had been for some time past withholden from the parson.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The custom of tithing for all kinds of corn and grain in Wigan parish was this: when the corn was cut it was shortly afterwards bound up in sheaves, and presently set up in hattocks (*i.e.* eight sheaves in each hattock), and after it had stood in the field for a while to dry, the owner sent for the parson, or his proctor and titheman, and asked him to set out his tithe, and when it had been so set out the owner was at liberty to carry his corn, but not before.

<sup>2</sup> Bishop Bridgeman's Wigan Leger. This Leger is unfortunately not the original, but a copy made in 1708 for the Reverend the Honourable Edward Finch, rector of Wigan (who gives a minute account of the original *MS.*), purporting to be "a true copy of B<sup>p</sup> John Bridgman's book in w<sup>ch</sup> he enterd his concerns relating to Wigan. As soon as you lift up the cover upon w<sup>ch</sup> the Brass clasps were fixed upon the very past board upon the inside (the Book being bound in Calve's leather) were writ with



The ownership of the markets and fairs with the tolls belonging to them was the most important of these rights, and in recovering them to the church he had much difficulty, for it appears that the town had held them against the rector for upwards of fifty years, and naturally refused to give them up unless they were compelled to do so.

His action in these matters is recorded by him in his Wigan Leger. Among the church lands which the tenants claimed to hold in fee and refused to give up were a croft called the Lees and two crofts which I believe to have been part of the present mesnes and which were then held by Ellen Lathwayt. Of these Dr. Bridgeman took legal possession; and on Sunday, 13th October, 1617, being sessions day at Wigan, "old Hellen Lathwayt," widow, came to him at the church stile, with Alderman Barrow and William Barrow, desiring that she might again have the occupation of these lands, but he refused to let her or any of her friends meddle with them, because, as he told them, he saw they made no conscience to appropriate the church's land if they were suffered to enjoy it never so little time; but he offered to give her the profits thereof during her life, out of charity, which she refused, and when her cousin, the young Barrow, expostulated somewhat saucily with him, Dr. Bridgeman said he would keep them to himself, and do what he pleased with the profits. About an hour afterwards she came to Dr. Bridgeman's house, and in

his own hand the words you see writ in this diagram, w<sup>ch</sup> I, Edward Finch, parson of Wigan, scored out upon this cover having laid the book it selfe upon it." Here follows the diagram in which is written, "*Ego Johannes Bridgeman Ep<sup>us</sup> Cestren: et Rector de Wigan hunc agnosco Librum, atque dia in eodem contenta ad hunc usque diem 19 Octob: 1619, vel propriâ meâ manu vel jussu meo conscripta testor Deumque omnipotentem ad veritatis testimonium advoco.*" Below which is written,—“The size and shape of B<sup>p</sup> John Bridgeman's manuscript Book of w<sup>ch</sup> the following manuscript is an exact copy transcribed by my order in my own chamber at my B<sup>rs</sup> house (the Deanery at York), because the hand was too small and troublesome to read in much or often in B<sup>p</sup> Bridgman's original entry books. Transcribed during my B<sup>rs</sup> residence in summer Anno D<sup>ni</sup> 1708: and the winter following compared and found to agree with the original by us Edw. Finch,

Henry Finch.”

the presence of Roger Bradshaw of Haigh, Esq., and Augustin Wildbore (the curate) craved forgiveness of her rash words, and asked him to treat her with kindness. She confessed, in the presence of Roger Bradshaw, Esq., and Augustin Wildbore, minister, that she held the said lands only by his favour, and that her husband first obtained possession of part of the said grounds upon composition with Mr. Babington for £3, and that the other part of the said grounds Babington enjoyed, and after him parson fleetwood all his life after; and that her husband entered upon this latter part after Mr. Fleetwood's death only by the patron's appointment, when the benefice was in suit betwixt him and Dr. Massy; so, as she acknowledged that she had no right but by his sufferance, Dr. Bridgeman promised to give her £4 yearly out of the profits, provided that she never again laid claim to any part of the said grounds and tofts save that acre which she held of Mr. Gerard. She asked permission to talk it over first with her cousin Barrow; and in the evening she sent her servant Elizabeth Turner to drive out the rector's horses, which were in one of the lees, and Lawrence Prescott's kine, which were in the other lees. When the rector heard of it he sent to her to know if it were done by her consent, to which she replied that she had bidden her maid to do it, and would do it again, whereupon he ordered the horses and kine to be put in again, which they did and locked the gates.<sup>1</sup>

A few days afterwards, namely, on the 19th of October, 1617, Dr. Bridgeman demised one acre of the said Lees, which Mr. Fleetwood had formerly had in his own hand, to Lawrence Prescott, as a yearly tenant at a rent of 10s. *per annum*, and he kept the other acre and the tofts in his own hand. At the same time he demised Cuckstool toft in Wallgate, which Alexander Lathwayt had lately held, to William Brown of Wigan for 10s. yearly.

From a subsequent entry in the Wigan Leger, of which only a fragment remains, it would appear that the widow Lathwayt

<sup>1</sup> Wigan Leger, fol. 10.



subsequently obtained possession of these lands again, and, moved thereto by one Ralph Forth, who made himself a party to the action by laying down money for it and giving his advice, she brought an action of ejectment against Lawrence Prescott; but the jury (having heard her say that the land was not her own but the parson's) gave a verdict for Prescott, and the rector was advised to insure his right by a suit. However, the widow died shortly afterwards in the spring of the following year, and on Easter Tuesday the rector made three leases, one of the two closes called the Lees, another of Cuckstool croft, and a third of the toft that lieth near Robert Smalshaw's ground, all which four pieces of ground were formerly in the possession of Ellen Lathwayt; these three leases he signed, but did not deliver till the 7th of April, when he made a letter of attorney to his servants William Brown the younger and William Wicksteed, to enter upon the said several grounds and there to deliver the said leases unto Alexander Buckley, which they did accordingly. After which the rector appears to have been left in quiet possession of his land; but the Cuckstool toft in Wallgate no longer forms a part of the Wigan glebe.

The parson's right to the Diglatch meadow seems to have been also disputed, but this was settled by the renunciation of the tenant's right by the tenant, and on the 19th of October, 1617, "it was agreed that Thomas Brigs of Wigan shall rent the parson's acre of meadow in Diglatch, paying yearly for it at Midsummer four marks, and renouncing all claim to it save from this present demise of the parson, which he shall hold for three years from Michaelmas last past before the date hereof, and he shall not demise it to any other, but keep it in his own occupation, and preserve and leave it well."<sup>1</sup>

Another small property in dispute was a toft of land in Scholes which had been taken in from the waste by one John Fayrbrother, and for which the said Fayrbrother had agreed to pay the fine

<sup>1</sup> Wigan Leger, fol. 5.

on entry. On 17th October, 1617, John Fayrbrother came to Dr. Bridgeman in the hall of Wigan, and confessed to the said Dr. Bridgeman that he had never bought the toft of ground which adjoins to the house in Scholes where he now dwells, neither was it given to him, nor did he receive it by mortgage, but that he entered upon it only by virtue of the lease of his house which he holds of Mr. Gerard, thinking that the said toft belonged to his house. He also confessed that his master, Mr. Thomas Gerard, told him that he could not, nor would he, set him that toft, but that it did belong to the parson, and that he should compound with Dr. Bridgeman for the same, or else he the said Fayrbrother should lose his (the said Mr. Gerard's) favour. But on being asked whether he would pay the fine which he had agreed with Dr. Bridgeman to pay, he answered that the town had spoken hardly of him about yielding to the parson in the fine of his toft, and therefore now he would not pay it, whereupon Dr. Bridgeman discharged the said John Fayrbrother from the said toft, and demanded satisfaction for the profits thereof for more than two years last past, whiles he had been parson, which (as it was told him) are worth a mark a year, and he ordered Henry Reynolds to go presently and re-enter the said toft and take possession thereof to the use of him and his successors, the parsons of Wigan; who presently went and took possession thereof, there being then no living thing in the said toft.<sup>1</sup>

The concluding history of this last dispute is as follows: On the last day of October, 1617, Dr. Bridgeman laid a complaint, before Sir H. Montague, Lord Chief Justice of England, against the said John Fayrbrother, that whereas Henry Reynolds and Thomas Higham, by his appointment, had put a black nag into his toft in the Scholes, and told him of it, willing him either to come and talk with Dr. Bridgeman about it, or to impound the horse, that he (Dr. Bridgeman) might defend his action in law; he the said Fayrbrother beat the horse, and wounded Reynolds

<sup>1</sup> Wigan Leger fol. 10.



in the belly with a dangerous thrust of a fork an inch into the belly, cut his finger, &c.; whereupon a writ was issued out of the crown office against Fayrbrother to bind him to his good behaviour, which writ was directed to the chancellor of the Duchy, who sealed another writ to the sheriff of Lancaster, but the bailiff told Fayrbrother of it, so he fled away.<sup>1</sup> Hereupon Dr. Bridgeman made a lease of his toft to Alexander Buckley, and made Mr. Edward Tempest and William Wicksteed his attorneys to give him livery and seizin thereof, which they did on the ground on the 9th of January following, 1617-18.

Fayrbrother turned up again after a time, and now disputed the right of possession to a *portion* of the croft; and Dr. Bridgeman records that on 23rd September, 1619 (that is after he was made bishop of Chester), he went to Ince, and from thence, accompanied by young Sir Thomas Gerard and Thomas Gerard of Ince, Esq., to Fayrbrother's toft, where, in the presence of Henry Reynolds and others, the said Thomas Gerard, Esq., asked of divers old men, neighbours, if they ever knew any boundaries or marks distinguishing that piece which he (Dr. Bridgeman) had in that close from that other part which he and Fayrbrother claim therein; they answered, no; whereupon Mr. Gerard concluded that he (Dr. Bridgeman) should have all that close.<sup>2</sup> But the controversy did not end here, as appears by the following entry in the Wigan Leger<sup>3</sup> of 6th October, 1619:

"Whereas there hath been a controversy between me John, bishop of Chester, as parson of Wigan, and Thomas Gerard of Ince, Esq., about a close of ground lying in Scoles, near adjoining to the house wherein John Fayrbrother now dwelleth, all w<sup>ch</sup> close, being about a quarter of an acre, or a very little more, I doe claym to belong to my church, and to have been held by the said Fayrbrother and Mr. Gerard or some others but as tenants at will to the parson of Wigan; and whereas Mr. Thomas Gerard and Fayrbrother doe confesse that one part thereof,

<sup>1</sup> Wigan Leger, fol. 12.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, fol. 29.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, fol. 33.

being a toft a quarter of an acre in quantity, doth truly belong unto me and my church as a tenement at will, but did question whether the remainder thereof were mine or his, and yet they were content the 27th of August, 1618, to give over the possession unto my church as well of that part of the said close w<sup>ch</sup> was in question as of that part w<sup>ch</sup> they confess to be myne; and thereupon I tooke all the profitts of the same close unto me, and had the hay thereof brought into my barne the same summer, 1618; yet now John Fayrbrother hath since disturbed my possession and this present summer hath taken away the hay of that part of the close w<sup>ch</sup> was formerly in question, whereupon sute is likely to arise for the same; therefore this day the said Mr. Thomas Gerard, from whose father the said Fayrbrother had a lease thereof, and Francis Sedon, to whom the said Fayrbrother had morgaged the said lease, together with the said Fayrbrother, did all three come to me to the hall of Wigan, and offer to me the full and free and quiet possession of all the said close, both of that part which they did make claym unto, and of that toft or part w<sup>ch</sup> they acknowledge to be my tenement at will; and they are content I shall have and hold the same in the right of my church of Wigan, and dispose of it at my pleasure, and they promise never to disturb my church's possession againe. And I doe also promise that if within these six monthes they can make any good and sufficient proofes unto me before Mr. Edward Breres and Mr. Humfrey Davenport, Lawyers, for the inheritance of that part so questioned, this their delay of possession shall not prejudice their right to the said part w<sup>ch</sup> they doe challenge, but they shall have liberty to sue for the inheritance thereof. In witnesse of all which premisses wee all of us have subscribed this vi<sup>th</sup> day of October, 1619.

Jo: Cestrien.

Thomas Gerarde.

Presentibus

Peter White.

Peter Orrell.

Will. Browne.

Alexander Buckley.



According to the former agreement, on Thursday the eighth of October, 1619, Mr. Thomas Gerard, Sedon, and Fayrbrother aforesaid all mett at the said close in the Scoles, and there delivered up the possession of all that they had claymed therein unto William Brown and my brother Edward Bridgeman, whom I had authorized and sent purposely to take the same into my possession in the right of my church of Wigan.

p me Will : Browne."

As I meet with only one more mention of Fayrbrother's toft, it may be well to give it here before passing to other subjects, though it rather forestalls some of our history : " 30 November, 1619: This day I bestowed upon my servant Alexander Buckley, having maryed his wife a servant out of my house, that piece of ground in Scoles w<sup>ch</sup> John Fayrbrother occupyed lying behind the said Fayrbrother's house, about the measure of which ground so much contention hath been between me and Mr. Thomas Gerard of Ince & John Fayrbrother & Francis Sedon. But now that all of it is acknowledged to be the parson's I doe freely bestow it on my said servant Buckly to be holden by him and his during the pleasures of the parsons of Wigan for the tyme being, whom I entreat to use him well, remembring that for my successors' sake I have spent, in repaying and adorning my parsonage house and in sueing and recovering the rights and libertyes of the town and mannor of Wigan, above four hundred pounds. This piece of ground I take to be about half an acre, and value it at 20<sup>s</sup> the year at most : I reserve on it to me and my successors yearly rent the sum of ten groates, w<sup>ch</sup> is above three tymes more rent then I have heretofore received. I make this request to my successors for these my servants, and so for the other tenants at will no otherwise then w<sup>th</sup> respect to my churche's good, for if they shall att any tyme goe about hereafter to defraud the church of her inheritance, as the rest of my tenants at will formerly did to me, then I entreat, nay I require and adjure my successors to prefer the rights of their church before any man, remembring that they have but a short tyme

in this parsonage, and that they are but guardians to their successors and must answer for their rights to Almighty God, in conscience whereof I have been at so great charge to leave the church's rights entirely to them.

Test. Edward Bridgeman.

Jo: Cestren.

Aug. Wilbore."<sup>1</sup>

On the 21st of October, 1617, the rector claimed the Wigan Walke mills as his property, demanding of the tenants of the said mills whether they would acknowledge the church's right to them, in which case he offered to make out new leases to them *gratis* for the term of his own life without raising their rent or taking anything of them for a fine; but they refused to do so, saying they would hold them, to them and their heirs, of their own right. Whereupon he rode up to London and commenced a suit against them, as also against the corn miller; for he found, on enquiry, that they had always been tenants at will, and had been put in and out at pleasure by his predecessors, who had sometimes taken fines of them.

There were in the manor of Wigan two walke, wake, or fulling mills, both lying on the river Douglas, of which the upper or Coppull mill was situated at Coppull<sup>2</sup>; and the other, which was called the lower or School mill, must have been somewhere opposite to Scholes. There was also a corn mill on the Douglas, situated at the bottom of Millgate, to which the inhabitants of the township of Wigan, as tenants, owed suit, and where they were bound to grind their corn. All these mills were appurtenant to the manor, and none but the lord had any right to set up a mill within the precincts of his manor, as interfering with his perquisites. But before Dr. Bridgeman's time there had been two

<sup>1</sup> Wigan Leger, fol. 36.

<sup>2</sup> The only trace of the name of Coppull I can now find in Wigan is Coppull Lane, which leads down to the river Douglas, where there is a mill called Sutton mill, which is now used to grind corn; and I have little doubt that this was the site of the old Coppull mill. It lies opposite to what is now called Bottling wood, *i.e.*, battling wood.



or more other mills (horse mills) set up, the right to the possession of which were challenged by him, as will be shown hereafter.

Before following these long suits with the millers, however, I will speak of his more important action against the mayor and corporation for the restitution of his manorial rights.

In this matter Dr. Bridgeman commenced as follows: "On ffryday, 17<sup>o</sup> Octob., 1617, being the sayre even, in the morning I sent my man, Alexander Buckley, to Hugh Ford, mayor of Wigan, entreating him not to deal or meddle with the ffayres or profits thereof to the prejudice of my right, till we had determined the controversye for the ffayres, courts, &c., and that therefore he and his brethren the aldermen and the rest of the burgesses of the town would meet me in the pendice chamber, w<sup>ch</sup> they did at 10 of the clock in the forenoon, where I carried w<sup>th</sup> me as witnesses of my offers Augustine Wildbore and William Wicksteed and Alexander Buckley: there I told them that (because I was unwilling to goe to law, yet more unwilling to hurt my conscience with sacrilege against my successors in letting goe those rights w<sup>ch</sup> I found my predecessors enjoyed) if they would give me reason for those things wherein I thought my church was wronged I would rest satisfied, otherwise that I must needs goe to law. I desired then we might doe it charitably, and use the law as God's ordinance for the tryall of right, not for the maintaining of wrong, and that for my own part I would be as kind to all of them, even in the tyme of sute, as to my brethren. They answered that I had what my predecessors enjoyed, and desired me to demand no more. Whereto my reply was, [that] none of my predecessors (but Dr. Massy) were w<sup>th</sup>out the use & possession of all those things w<sup>ch</sup> I claymed, or at least did clayme and sue for them, as Mr. ffeetwood did, and that till 3<sup>o</sup> Elizabeth these things for hundreds of years were enjoyed by the parsons of Wigann, untill that B<sup>p</sup> Stanly, upon fear and for a fine of money received, past over y<sup>e</sup> use of the courts, ffayrs and markets unto the town, but that this act of Stanley's could not prejudice his successors, unless they would

shew some other title, w<sup>ch</sup> if they would it might happily satisfy me, but they refused. Hereupon I demanded of them these particulars, first, because I took myself (as parson of Wigan) to be lord of the town of Wigan, and did now clayme and chalenge the mannor of Wigan in right of my church, I asked them if the town, or any in or of the town, or any of them then present (who were more than the chamber could hold of the aldermen and burgesses) would chalenge the mannor, or say that the same did not belong to the parson; the mayor, Hugh Ford, reply'd the mannor did belong to them, but his father, old William Ford, and the rest recalled him and willed him not to say so; but that every one of them did and still must pay to the parsons of Wigan 12<sup>d</sup> for their burgages, and more than so they said that they could not answer to that question, and therefore they entreated tyme to ask of their counsell when they came home from their term what to answer therein. Then I asked them whether they would justifie, defend, or joyne w<sup>th</sup> any of the tenants if I try my church's title with any of them for the lands and tenements w<sup>ch</sup> they hold of my church, or whether they layd clayme to any of those particulars w<sup>ch</sup> I did question. They answered no, neither would they mayntayne any if I sued him for title of land. Then, because on Sunday the 28<sup>o</sup> Sept. last many that shot and used games in my maynes, being asked by me how they durst doe it w<sup>thout</sup> my leave, answered that the town would mayntayne them in it, I now asked the town if they claymed any such right, or would defend any whom I sued for shooting, &c., in my maynes; they all answered no, they claym'd no such thing as due to them, nor would mayntayne the acc<sup>s</sup>. of any so doing. Then I told them that I had questioned the right and possession of many tenants at will that held of me, and had re-entred some of their grounds, as namely, 2 closes and 2 tofts of the old widow Lathwayt's, and one toft in the Scholes w<sup>ch</sup> John ffayrbrother held, and that the s<sup>d</sup> ffayrbrother, having formerly agreed w<sup>th</sup> me for to give me a fine for the same, now this day refused to pay the fine



because the town spake hardly of him for it, as that his fact would prejudice the rest of the tenants, and that hereupon I presently re-entred the s<sup>d</sup> toft. Now if they had right to it, or would joyne w<sup>th</sup> him or any other of the tenants, I desir'd them to speak, for I ment to sue for the church's right therein. They all answered they would not defend any of them nor joyne w<sup>th</sup> them, for I might doe w<sup>th</sup> my owne as I thought meet. Lastly, I told them that I had right to the ffayres, & markets, & courts leet, courts of pleas, and courts baron, and other privileges, both by sundry charters given to my predecessors from many kings of England, & by continuall custome of using them till 3<sup>o</sup> Eliz.; I did therefore now clayme and chalenge the same and required them to doe nothing therein against my right. Their answer hereto was, that for these privileges they had right to them, and hoped so to prove in law. Whereupon I desired them, for prevention of sute, that they would referr the ending and determining these and all matters of clayme or difference between us to any 2 lawyers, and I offered that either I would nominate 20 lawyers whereof they should take two to end all our differences, or they should name 20, and I would choose two out of them, and that we would enter into a £1000 bond on either side to stand to that w<sup>ch</sup> they should say in their conscience was law and just, but they refused this offer. Then I offered them to stand to the determination of any indifferent gentlemen in the country for the composing of these matters, whereto they answered (and particularly Willm Ford, alderman,) that they were all sworne to mayntayne the privileges of the town, and must loose it by course of law, and otherwise not end it.

Witnesses hereto

Will. B. Wicksteed

Aug. Wyldbore

Alexander Buckley

Henry Raynolds"<sup>1</sup>

On the 27<sup>th</sup> of February, 1617-8, Dr. Bridgeman was elected canon of Lichfield, to which he was admitted on 24<sup>th</sup> March ensuing,<sup>2</sup> in the place of Dr. John Boyle, who had been appointed bishop of Cork, Cloyne, and Ross.

<sup>1</sup> Wigan Leger, fol. 11.

<sup>2</sup> Family Evidences.

In the meantime, a *quo waranto*, signed by Sir Henry Yelverton, the king's attorney-general, had been issued against the mayor, bailiffs, and burgesses of Wigan, and a writ was served upon them to appear the next term at the Crown office in London. Peter Marsh and old William Forth, with Ralph Markland and Robert Pennington, accordingly came to London upon the *quo waranto* in Easter term, 1618, but would not appear that term, pretending that they had not had time enough, nor their counsel sufficient leisure, to draw up their answer. In the meantime they used means to Sir Henry Yelverton, the king's attorney, to induce him to withdraw the *quo waranto*; and upon his refusal they petitioned the king that it might be withdrawn, and because the master of requests, Sir Christopher Perkins, had their petition, and they were again urged to put in their answer, they delivered a private information to his Majesty in writing, which, says Dr. Bridgeman, "his Majesty tore, saying he knew Dr. Bridgeman would not wrong them, and delivered it to my Lord Hay, who gave it to me, and it now lyes among my other papers concerning this business.

The information was thus *verbatim*: 'Information for his Majestie concerning the Town of Wighan. Whereas the said Town of Wighan is and hath been in diverse Kings' tymes, his Majestie's predecessors, a Mayor Town, and hath a Mayor and Aldermen at this present, and payes his Majestie all subsidies and customes as other Mayor Towns doe; the said Town is now chalenged by the parson thereof, Dr. Bridgeman, to appertaine to him, who seekes the overthrow of their customes and freedomes, like as heretofore in Queen Elizabeth's tyme there was another parson of the same Town sought the like and sued the Town by Law, whereupon the Town obtayned a decree against him in the Dutchy that it belongs no way to the parson thereof. Wherefore it may please his Majestie to be graciously pleased to signify to his Attorney Generall that the said Decree formerly made may stand good, and that his Majesty is pleased that the controversye between the parson and the Town may be



decided by due course of Law, his Majestie not being partie therein against the Town ; or otherwise that it would please his Majestie to cause the Mr of Requests, who hath the Town's petition, write upon the petition to his Majestie's Attorney Generall that his Majestie's pleasure is that the former decree may stand in force, and that the parties may be admitted to prosecute the sute in Law, and that his Majestie be in no wise a partie therein against the Town.'

This information being given to his Majestie's hands (as is aforesaid) his Majestie gave it to my Lord Hay, who sent for me and gave it to me, telling me how graciously his Majestie stood affected to me, and asking me if I would returne anything to his Majestie, whereupon I acquainted my Lord Hay that they never had any such decree, and that they had usurped my church's rights and levyed diverse fifteens to bear out their wrongs by expenses, and therefore I desired his Majestie (to ease me of long sutes in Law) would be pleased to assigne 2 Bishops and 2 Judges to hear both parties, & if the Town had right either in Law or conscience then let them hold those things w<sup>ch</sup> I clayme, otherwise let them be restored to the church. The king hearing this motion presently approved it, and when S<sup>r</sup> Christ<sup>r</sup> Perkins came to him, he commanded him to subscribe his pleasure both to the Town's first petition, and to myne, w<sup>ch</sup> I gave to S<sup>r</sup> Christ<sup>r</sup> at his going in. My petition was this, *verbatim*: 'To the King's most excellent Majestie the humble petition of Jo. Bridgeman, one of y<sup>r</sup> Majestie's Chapleynes, sheweth that,—Your Majestie most graciously bestowed upon this petitioner the benefice of Wigan, but diverse of the Parishioners w<sup>th</sup>hold the Tithes, Gleblands, & other dues, and many of them conspire together to deprive him & his successors of the mannor of Wigan and other rights and diverse privileges w<sup>ch</sup> y<sup>r</sup> Royall progenitors have by many charters granted to that church, w<sup>ch</sup> it hath had in possession diverse hundreds of years, and for w<sup>ch</sup> this petitioner doth yearly pay a rent into the Exchequer. The petitioner (to save sute in Law) hath often desired them to

submit these differences to the hearing either of the Lords of the privy Counsell, or of the two Judges of the Circuit, or of any other Judges of the Law, or of any indifferent gentlemen of the country, but they utterly refuse all peaceable courses (but Law), and for that end have combined together and levied many fiftenees throughout the Town to weary y<sup>r</sup> supliant w<sup>th</sup> sutes or to disinherit his Church. Therefore he most humbly beseecheth your Majestie to appoint 2 Bishops and 2 Judges of the Law to send for the parties and to hear their differences and other wrongs offered unto him, and to end them w<sup>th</sup>out sute, according to Law and equity, if they can; otherwise to certifie your Majestie in whom the fault is, that such order may be taken as to your princely wisdome shall seeme fit. And he shall be bound (as he is already for all he hath) to pray unto God for all happinesse to your Majestie and your Royall issue.'

Under this petition and the Town's also was subscribed as followeth: 'At the court at Theobalds, 12 May, 1618, His Majestie is graciously pleased to referre this petition to the Lord Arch Bp. of Canterbury, the Lord Bp. of Ely & the 2 Lord Chief Justices, or to any three or two of them, the one to be a prelate and the other a Judge, and that caling the parties before them they hear all their differences, and end them if they can, or els to certify his Majestie of the true state of the causes and their opinions concerning the same. Chr. Perkins.'

Hereupon the s<sup>d</sup> Lords sent to Wigan for the Mayor and Burgesses, or some appointed by them to appear for them, and by name they sent for Hugh Forth, Mayor, W<sup>m</sup> Case and Hugh Langshaw, Baylives (who had much wronged me), as also for Thomas Gerard, Esq., who was entitled (by Fayrbrother) to some of my glebe, &c., and for Ralph Hauton, Ralph Forth, & Tho. Forth. But Peter Marsh and old W<sup>m</sup> Forth (father to the Mayor) came to me in Mr. Milward's chamber in Lincolne's Inne, and before the s<sup>d</sup> Mr. Milward & young Mr. Rigby earnestly besought me that I would spare the Mayor and Baylives, &c., and let them that were present serve to appear for the Town,



and they promised me that for the abuses w<sup>ch</sup> the Mayor and Baylives had offered me at the Bench, 20 January, 1617, &c., I should receive any submission and satisfaction that I desired, but I had sent away the letter before their entreaty. They went also to my Lord of Canterbury to entreat him that their appearance might serve for the rest, but he refused. Yet because they so earnestly entreated me and promised me satisfaction, I pressed not much their coming up, but I promised that if they came to the reall and materiall differences concerning my church, I would not speak of the personall wrongs; and therefore they wrote down to the Mayor and Baylives that notwithstanding the Lords' letter they might spare their coming up, so as they sent up sufficient authority to them for the s<sup>d</sup> Peter Marsh and Willm Forth to appear for them, w<sup>ch</sup> they did accordingly, and upon Monday, the 1st of June, 1618, wee and our counsell appeared before the s<sup>d</sup> 4 Lords, & I did not question the non-appearance of the rest nor mention any personall wrongs done to me, but only the Mannor, the Court Leet and pleas, the fares & markets, and the inheritance of Moothall.

The Mannor was first questioned, w<sup>ch</sup> (upon shewing of some writs directed *Senescalco & Ball'is Rich. Kighly, Rect. de Wigan, Manerii sui de Wigan*, and some litle things els) S<sup>r</sup> Tho. Ireland, being of Counsell for the Town, yielded that the Mannor indeed belonged to the parson, but said the streets and lanes were the Town's, and the Court Baron; whereto the Lord Hubbard reply'd, what Mannor is that w<sup>ch</sup> you deprive of the Wasts and Court Baron? Then he answered, we will not contend w<sup>th</sup> him for Court Baron, but for the Court of pleas we say it is the Town's, & to prove this he shewed a confirmation by Roger, BP of Coventry and Litchfield, of a deed of John Manssell, wherein he grants to the Burgesses *omnes libertates &c. prout continetur in chartâ Dom. Regis &c. et cur. portemote*; also he produced diverse Court Roles in Henry 7 reigne of Courts of pleas for debt held by the Mayor (w<sup>ch</sup> it seems were held only in that tyme when the *quo waranto* was brought by John

Chaliner against the parson); and in reading of these Roles the tyme was so spent as that my Lord Hubbart, having other business for the Prince, arose and departed, appointing us to confer by our Counsell together upon such points as wee could agree on, and for the rest the Lords would appoint another day to hear them after this Terme, & so my L<sup>d</sup> Hubbard departed.

Whereupon the Lords (not entring into the other matters above mentioned) heard some other differences, viz., first, I complayned that the Parishioners denyed to provide wine for the communion, but charged me therew<sup>th</sup>, whereto the Arch B<sup>p</sup> sayd he would take order w<sup>th</sup> them that denyed, but the Townsmen replied they would provide hereafter, and would procure that I should be contented for what was past, and S<sup>r</sup> Tho. Ireland promised he would deale w<sup>th</sup> them to that effect. Then Miles Letherbarrow was questioned for w<sup>th</sup>holding the Corne Mill from the Parson in Millgate, and upon opening a litle of the parson's title thereto, even out of John Mansell's deed, wherein he granted them liberty to grind only 20 mets Tole Free, their Counsell yielded the mills was the parson's, and Letherbarrow falling on his knees besought the Lords to mediate for him; whereupon my Lord Arch B<sup>p</sup> entreated me to let him have a lease during my tyme, and to use him moderately for the rent, taking but 20 nobles yearly and my house corne tole free, for I had asked Letherbarrow what the mill was worth yearly, who answered, not above £20 a year (w<sup>ch</sup> was the cause that my Lord Arch B<sup>p</sup> thought that 20 *marks* was but sufficient for the repaires and Miller's paines); I then told him if they were no more worth I would be ruled by his Grace and use him reasonably.

After this, young Haughton appeared for his father about his Tith Hay, but nothing was spoken by the Lords in this business. And this was the sume of this day's worke.

Peter Marsh brought me a note signifying from the Lords, the Judges, that they had appointed us to meet again in Michaelmas Terme, & then they would appoint us a day of hearing. I went



to the Arch B<sup>p</sup> and the B<sup>p</sup> of Ely, who said they knew no such thing ; but because Marsh and Forth were gone home to Wigan, I desired the Lords to set downe a day certaine when we should be heard, who have now appointed 3rd October next for us to attend them at Lambeth about it.

*Memorandum :* The last hearing before the 4 Lords was the 23rd of February, 1618, when they made the finall order betwixt me and the Wigganers." <sup>1</sup>

The order is as follows :

"Whereas upon two petitions tendred to the King's Majesty, the one by the Town of Wigan, the other by Dr. Bridgeman, parson of Wigan, about certeine differences between them concerning the mannor of Wigan, and ffaires, marketts, Leets, courts of pleas, and Moot Hall ther : it pleased his Majesty to refer the said matter to the Lord Arch Bishop of Canterbury, the Lord B<sup>p</sup> of Ely, the Lord Chief Justice of England, and the Lord Chief Justice of the common pleas, to hear and end the said differences, or to certify his Majesty of the state thereof ; we the said Comissioners having accordingly heard the counsell learned in the Law on both parts att large five severall times, and the said parties submitting themselves to our determination (the one party, namely Dr. Bridgeman, doing it in person, the other, namely the Corporation, appearing by some of their Burgesses authorized under their town seal to conclude in the name of their corporation), we doe therefore order and determine the said differences as followeth :

<sup>1</sup> The Mannor *Imprimis* we find that Wigan is a mannor, and that the parson hath shewed us many evidences and Records for the same, as also for the Wasts and soyl thereof, and the sute and service thereof by the freeholders and inhabitants therein. Therefore we order that the parson and his successors shall quietly have and hold the Mannor of Wigan as in their own

<sup>1</sup> Wigan Leger, fol. 18, 19.

right w<sup>th</sup> all the Wasts of the same, and the Court Barron as incident thereto, with the sute and service of the freeholders and all the inhabitants therein. And because the Burgesses are many of them potters, and cannot follow their trade if they should not have liberty to dig clay on the Wasts of the said Mannor, we doe order that it shall be lawfull as well for the said potters as for the parson to dig clay upon the said Wasts : provided that the places so digged be forthwith after the digging sufficiently amended.

<sup>2</sup> The Libertyes And, that a peace may hereafter be established between the parson and his successors & the Corporation & their successors, we doe order for the fairs, markets, Court of pleas, Court Leets, and Moot Hall ther as followeth :

As fayrs & markets First, the Fayr w<sup>ch</sup> is held on Ascension day yearly, & the markett w<sup>ch</sup> is held on Munday weekly, w<sup>th</sup> all the profits & privileges thereto belonging, shall be the parson's & his successors' as in their own right & title, & that the other fayr ther held on St. Luke's day, & the markett kept upon the fryday, w<sup>th</sup> the profits thereof, shall be the Burgesses' of the same Town and their successors.'

Court of pleas Secondly, that the pentice plea and the court of pleas shall be the Corporation's & their successors.'

Leets Thirdly, that the Easter Leet shall be the parson's, & the Michaelmas Leet shall be the Burgesses.'

Moot Hall Fourthly, that the use of the moot-hall shall be common to the parson and to the Corporation for the keeping of their courts.

Lastly, that this our order between the parson and the inhabitants shall hereafter be kept and observed accordingly by all the said partyes and their successors ; and if any parson of Wigan shall



not hereafter observe the same, then nott to be binding to any partye; dated this 23: febr: 1618 [1618-9]

Ge. Cant.	He. Montague
L. Elie	He. Hobart." <sup>1</sup>

The Archbishop of Canterbury at this time was Dr. George Abbot, and the bishop of Ely Dr. Launcelot Andrews, who was translated to Winchester a few days after this award was given; the Chief Justices were Sir Henry Montague, Lord Chief Justice of England, and Sir Henry Hobart, Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas. It appears from the above account of the trial that Hugh Forth, the mayor of Wigan, and Case and Langshaw, the bailiffs, had been guilty of some rudeness towards the rector on 20th January, 1617-18, being the second year of his incumbency, for which they feared they might have to answer at the court of enquiry held before the four Lords. The occasion was this, as appears from a *memorandum* of Dr. Bridgeman's in the Wigan Leger. The rector was in the court-house waiting to hear the issue of an indictment which he had brought before Mr. Wrightington and other magistrates against Hellen Lathwayt for unlawfully holding possession of a certain part of the glebe.

"20 January, 1618. M<sup>d</sup> that while I was sitting at the bench (before the foresaid indictment was brought in) some of the towsmen, viz., the Baylifes Case & Langshaw, &c., went to the mayor's house and told him that I was sit in his place, where-upon the Mayor (called Hugh Forth) came up to the Hall, with his father, Peter Marsh, Hugh Challoner, Ralph Martland, Charles Leigh, &c., and came to the place where I sate, saying, 'you must arise', I answered, here the Justices placed me, yet if he required it as a Justice of peace I would arise. He then said, 'you shall not sit there.' I answered again, 'If you say you are a Justice of peace and so will sitt here I will remove.' Then he said, 'I am a Justice of peace, and so I will sitt there',

<sup>1</sup> Wigan Leger, fol. 2.

whereupon I removed to the side : And when the Mayor having the seate began to talk to me, and saying, what I had already gotten I should make myself merry withall for I should have no more, I told him I came not thither about my own business and therefore desired him not to disturb the bench with private matters. Yet, because he persisted speaking of it, I said publickly, that as I had formerly so now again I did offer unto the Town, that, if they would, we would put all our demands to the hearing of indifferent gentlemen of the country or 2 Judges or 2 Lawyers, and enter into a £1000 Bond on either side to stand to that which they should say is just and right, with this condition, that they would voluntarily swear beforehand that on the perill of their soul they would speak what they thought in their conscience was just. But the Mayor and his father and Peter Marsh, &c. refused it, saying 'we will try it by law to the utmost.' I then desired a short issue, but they refused it.

Now in the meantyme, whiles I was sitting in the seat where the Justices had requested me to sitt, and whiles the Mayor was contending about it, some of the townsmen said aloud (viz. old W<sup>m</sup> Ford, Hugh Challoner, Charles Leigh, &c.) 'we will spend all that we are worth before he shall sitt there,' and Thomas Forth said, 'nay, we will spend our lives even before we will let him sitt there,' which Francis Brigs the Sheriff's man heard and said to him 'you speak more than you can warrant,' and Henry Reynolds bid him bear witness of it ; and Mr. Nowell, minister, also heard it, as he told W<sup>m</sup> Wicksteed.

Witnesses

W<sup>m</sup> Wicksteed.

Henrye Raynold."

The suit for the walk, or fulling, mills on the river Douglas was proceeding in the court of the Duchy of Lancaster before Sir Humphrey May and Sir Edward Moseley<sup>1</sup> at the same time with the suit above mentioned, the following bill of complaint having been presented in November, 1617 :

<sup>1</sup> Wigan Leger, fol. 20.



“ Bill of complaint of John Bridgeman, Doctor of Divinity, and parson of the parsonage of Wigan, who was seized in fee among other things of two water mills, or fulling mills, and one water corn mill, with the appurtenances, in the parish of Wigan, as in right of the said parsonage, which he let to persons in Wigan at a yearly rent, who in their turn have underlet the same. The premises being let to William Langshawe, parishioner of Wigan, he combined and confederated with one Hugh Langshawe, Ralph Astley the elder, Ralph Astley the younger, Edmund Greene and John Anderton, and having by indirect means obtained possession of the deeds and evidences proving the complainant's title to the estate, and of the said mills, and by colour of the said possession, have declared themselves owners of the mills, and have unlawfully entered the same and expelled the complainant, at the same time taking all profits and issues. Besides which he, the said Langshawe, has neglected the mills, so that they are ready to fall to the ground. With regard to the other mill, Cycilie Milner has unlawfully entered into and possessed herself of the same without yielding any recompense to the complainant. He (the complainant) states that Edward Fleetwood, late parson of Wigan, exhibited a bill of complaint against the said William Langshawe and Robert Pennington and Thomas Pennington complaining of such or the like matters touching one of the said mills. The defendants having answered, a commission was awarded for examination of witnesses on both parts ; and, the said commission being executed and the depositions being certified into this court, the cause received a full legal and judicial hearing ; upon which hearing a peremptory order, in the term of Easter in the 27th year of the reign of Elizabeth, was set down and made to this effect, viz., that whereas in Hillary term upon the hearing of the matter on behalf of the plaintiff (Edward Fleetwood), in the absence of the defendant, it appeared that the plaintiff in right of his church was seized of the mill then in controversy to him and to his successors, Pennington (defendant) should avoid possession of the same ; and

if the said William Langshawe should not show good cause for the occupation of the said mill, then it was further ordered that the plaintiff should have such part or parts of the said mills as the said William Langshawe then occupied; and the said William Langshawe should leave his occupation of the said mill at the Feast of All Saints next ensuing, and the plaintiff to have such costs and charges as should be assessed by the court. Forasmuch as the said Langshawe did appear and shewed no cause or title to his occupation of the said mill or any part thereof, but alleged that he had been at some charges on the reparation of the mill whereof he prayed some consideration to be had, it was ordered or decreed that the said William Langshawe should avoid the possession of the said mill and quietly suffer the plaintiff and his assigns to occupy and enjoy the same. After which Edward Fleetwood entered the said mill and received the profits of the same. Yet now the present defendants, knowing Fleetwood to be dead, endeavour to deprive the complainant (Bridgeman) of his rights."<sup>1</sup>

Commission from the King was granted to Augustine Wildbore, Edward Tempest, clerks, Richard Molyneux and Peter Marshe, gentlemen, to enquire into the case, dated 10th November, 15 James I. (1617).

Of the several answers of the defendants, William Langshawe says he remembers that Edward Fleetwood did exhibit a bill of complaint against him and others, to which bill he made answer, whereupon a commission was awarded for examination of witnesses. "Since his said answer, he (Langshawe) hath been given to understand that long before the said complainant had anything in the said fulling mills, and during all the time whereof the memory of man is not to the contrary, a certain selected number of men have been burgesses of the borough and Town of Wigan, and that the same burgesses during all that time have been a body politic, and so being, one Sir John Maunsell, clerk, long before the said complainant 'anything had' in the said fulling mills,

<sup>1</sup> Duchy of Lancaster Pleadings, Mich. Term, 1817.



being rector of the parish church of Wigan and parson of the parsonage, and being seized of the Town of Wigan or some part thereof, whereof the said fulling mills were and are parcel, in his demesne as of fee in right of the said church, did, as this defendant hath been informed, very long ago, but the certainty of the time thereof this defendant cannot now express, by and with the consent of Sir Robert Banester, knight, then patron of the said church and parsonage, and of Roger, then bishop of Lychefield and Coventry, then ordinary of that place, by deed under his hand and seal, grant, for him and his successors, to the aforesaid burgesses, their heirs and assigns for ever, the said town of Wigan, whereof the said fulling mills were then, and yet are, parcel, yielding and paying to the said Sir John Maunsell and his successors certain yearly rents, which said grant the said patron and ordinary did (as this defendant thinketh and hopeth to manifest by several deeds under their seals) confirm to the said then burgesses and their heirs and assigns for ever, as by those deeds may appear, by which grant the said burgesses entered into the said Town, and, so being seized, they, the said burgesses, did use, occupy, and enjoy the said mills. And notwithstanding it was ordered and decreed as aforesaid, he the said Edward Fleetwood continually after, during all his life, did permit and suffer this defendant to have, use, and occupy such part of the said fulling mills as at the time of exhibiting of the said bill of complaint . . . . he (this defendant) did occupy, so he (this defendant) doth think that the said Fleetwood did know that he had not right thereto. He (this defendant) is a burgess of the said town, and heir of some of the ancient burgesses of the said borough, and hath by descent from his ancestors the inheritance of divers burgages in the said borough; and his ancestors have enjoyed the same part of the said mills as parcel of their own inheritance, paying the accustomed rent for the same."

In the joint and several answers of Hugh Langshaw, Rauffe Astley, the elder, Rauffe Astley, the younger, and Edmund

Greene, they say that long before the said complainant "anything had" in the two fulling mills, Sir John Maunsell, late rector of Wigan, granted the town of Wigan, of which he was seized, and of which the said mills were part, to the then burgesses of Wigan, their heirs and assigns for ever, and the said burgesses enjoyed the same.<sup>1</sup>

It was ordered that, "forasmuch as there were several decrees made in this court in the 26th and 27th years of the reign of Queen Elizabeth, for and on behalf of Edward Fleetwood, clerk, then parson of Wigan, against the defendant, William Langshawe, and against Robert Pennington and Thomas Pennington, for the interest and possession of one of the said fulling mills, namely, that fulling mill which was then in the possession of the then defendants, an injunction be awarded for the complainant's possession of and in the said fulling mill so as afore-said decreed for the said Mr. Fleetwood, as well against the said defendant, William Langshawe, and all other persons claiming by, from or under him, as also against the said Robert Pennington and Thomas Pennington, and all persons claiming by or under them, since the first suit commenced; and the defendants may shew forth a writ to take their answers the next term, although the defendant Langshawe hath made a very uncertain answer."<sup>2</sup>

In the following Term (Trinity Term, 16 James I.) on 16th June, 1618, a final decree was made in the matter between John Bridgeman, plaintiff, and William Langshawe, Hugh Langshawe, Ralph Astley, senior, Ralph Astley, junior, and Edmund Grene, defendants:

"Whereas the complainant by his bill did entitle himself to two fulling mills in Wigan as parcel of the Glebe of the parsonage of Wigan whereof he is parson, and whereof he and his predecessors, parsons of Wigan, had suffered the defendants and other neighbours to have the use at the pleasure of the

<sup>1</sup> Duchy of Lancaster pleadings, Hilary Term, 1617.

<sup>2</sup> Duchy of Lancaster Decrees and Orders, 11-16 James I, Vol. xxvii. fol. 989.



parson for the time being, and as his tenants at will ; and the defendants claimed the inheritance of the said mills by and under a certain grant made by John Maunsell, sometime parson of Wigan, to the burgesses of the said town, but shewed not any such deed ; now this day the cause coming to hearing, the same was debated long by counsel learned on both parts ; and upon the hearing of the said cause and upon the consideration of the proofs, objections, and answers on both sides, it plainly appeared that the said mills did belong to the complainant as parcel of the Glebe of the said parsonage, and that the parsons of the said parsonage had continually received rents for the same ; therefore, and for that the defendants did shew forth no title at all to the said mills, it is ordered and decreed by the chancellor and council of this court that the said complainant and his successors, parsons of Wigan, shall for ever hereafter have, hold, and enjoy the said fulling mills without stop, let, or interruption of the said defendants or any of them, and that the defendants shall forthwith yield the possession of the said fulling mills unto the complainant, and shall not in the meantime do or commit any wilful or voluntary waste, nor suffer any waste to be done by their means so long as they or either of them continue any possession in or upon the said mills or either of them,  
(signed) Edw. Moseley." <sup>1</sup>

Dr. Bridgeman records in his Wigan Leger that the chancellor entreated him to be good to the said defendants, and to let them have a lease of the mills upon the old rents ; whereto he assented, but they obstinately refused to accept the offer, and so the decree was established for the plaintiff.<sup>2</sup> There is also a *memorandum* in the same Leger to the effect that there was one other tenant of these mills, namely Anderton, included in Dr. Bridgeman's bill, but because he mistook his christian name, which he thought to be John, he appeared not, so nothing was then done against him.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Duchy of Lancaster Decrees and Orders, 16 James I, Trinity Term, folio 1272.

<sup>2</sup> Wigan Leger, fol. 20.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*

Those who were being sued were highly exasperated when they found that the parson was likely to be successful. One Alexander Green (son of the above-named Edmund Green) came to Mr. Edward Bridgeman (Dr. Bridgeman's brother) on 18th May, 1618, and asked him when he had last seen Dr. Bridgeman; and on his demanding why he enquired, the said Alexander replied: "If I could meet him handsomely I would be one of those that should kill him," and he added the reason, "for he hath almost undone my father and hath made him spend half his estate." This was sworn to by Edward Bridgeman before Sir Stephen Soame, alderman of London. And when Dr. Bridgeman heard thereof he went to Sir Stephen Soame, who sent for young Green (on the Friday before the hearing for the walke mills), and when he asked him about these words he denied them, but confessed that he had said, "It is a pity he should live," and being committed prisoner to the counter in the Poultry he then confessed to the keeper that he had said, "If he" (meaning Dr. Bridgeman) "had been hanged when he first came to Wigan it had been a good turne." On being sent for from the counter before Sir Stephen and Mr. George Hyer he denied it again, but said he had spoken some words which he then remembered not, and being asked why he said it, he answered, because Dr. Bridgeman (as he had heard) is troublesome to the whole town, &c., as Mr. Peter Marsh and Wm. Forth had told him the last term.<sup>1</sup>

On 3rd May, 1618, while Dr. Bridgeman was in London, the deanery of Windsor became vacant by the death of Dr. Anthony Maxy, and application was made for it by many to the King, but the King offered it the same day to Dr. Bridgeman without any solicitation on his part. Three days afterwards, however, the archbishop of Spalatro claimed a former promise from the King, made at his first coming into England; whereupon Bridgeman relinquished his title.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Wigan Leger, fol. 20.

<sup>2</sup> Family Evidences. Marcus Antonius de Dominis, formerly Archbishop of Spalatro, had the deanery granted to him 13th of May, 1618, and was installed dean of Windsor, on the 18th May. He quitted it and left the country in 1622.



As to the Wigan corn mill, with respect to which the archbishop had begged Dr. Bridgeman to deal moderately with the tenant and to let him have a lease on lenient terms, the following *memorandum* occurs in the Wigan Leger of July, 1618: "M<sup>d</sup> that on the      day of July (1618), Miles Letherbarrow with Geffrey Sherington his unckle in law came to me at Wigan Hall, and tendred a lease to me for the corne mill in Millgate, and desired me to seal it to him. I told him that if he would renounce all the right to it save through me I would do so. For I found by experience in the Walk millers that though my predecessor parson Fleetwood had evicted them and by three several decrees gotten them to the church, yet upon submission he let the millers still enjoy them without the taking possession himself or making them renounce all other right save under the parson, whereupon they lately pleaded against me in the Duchy that, though Mr. Fleetwood had formerly such decrees against them, yet he knew in his own conscience he had no true right unto them and therefore he suffered them to enjoy the mill still. Now lest this Miles Letherbarrow might hereafter say so of me to my successors, and so put them to as much trouble for recovering this corne mill as those fullers have put me unto for recovering of the fulling mill, I required Miles Letherbarrow to renounce all other title under his hand, and so I would seal him a lease, but he refused, saying his ancestors built the said mill and therefore he had right to it, whereupon I refused to sign his lease. After that I sent W<sup>m</sup> Brown to claim possession of the said mill, but Letherbarrow refused to deliver it. And in presence of Captain Manwaring, 28th July, I offered to seal him a lease if he would renounce all other title, but he refused."<sup>1</sup>

Dr. Bridgeman was therefore obliged to sue him for possession at the next assizes, and an order to give the parson possession of the Bridge mill was shortly afterwards made by Judge Winch, in the following terms:

*"Die Jovis, 20th August, 1618, inter Joh'em Bridgeman clicum*

<sup>1</sup> Wigan Leger, fol. 20.

*et Milonem Letherbarrow.* Whereas there hath been an indictment preferred against the said Miles Letherbarrow for a forcible entry upon a corne mill belonging to the said John, and it hath appeared unto the court that, at the instance of the Lord Arch Bp. of Canterbury, the said John was willing to make a lease thereof unto the said Miles, which lease the said John hath diverse times since offered unto the said Miles accordingly, but he obstinately hath refused the same, chalenging the said mill to belong to himself by other right than from the said John; now because the said Miles doth publickly crave pardon of his obstinacy, and acknowledgeth that he, the said Miles, hath no right to the mill, and submitteth himself to these conditions following: that is to say, that he will yearly pay to the said John and his successors the yearly rent of £6 13s. 4d., and do all suits and services to the courts of the said John and his successors, and keep the said mill in good repair, and grind toll-free all the corne of the said John and his successors, which he or they shall expend in his or their house, and for his necessary servants' relief of sustenance, or which he or they shall give to the poor; therefore upon the motion of this court the said John hath consented that the said bill of indictment shall be withdrawne untill the next assizes, to the end that if the said Letherbarrow shall behave himselfe in such good manner that the said Dr. Bridgeman shall think good to make him a lease, then Roger Downes and Edmund Breres, Esq<sup>rs</sup>, shall consider what estate is fit for the said John to make to the said Miles, and of the covenants and conditions in the same; wherein they are required by the court to use indifference and do that which is fitting, and if they disagree then they to report their differences to the next coming judge of assize.

H: Winch:"<sup>1</sup>

"On 25th August, 1618, Miles Letherbarrow, miller, came to Wigan Hall, and humbly entreated Dr. Bridgeman that he would forgive him his former folly, and accept him as a tenant to the corne

<sup>1</sup> Wigan Leger, fol. 24.

mill. But Dr. Bridgeman refused, only he told him that for the rent which was due in his mother's time (who was tenant to the said mill) he the said Dr. Bridgeman would accept of so much of it as his mother owed, namely, for that half-year which ended at Christmas last, forty shillings; but for this half-year which ended last Midsummer, being his mother died before it expired, and that the said Miles intruded into it without the parson's leave, therefore he would not accept of the forty shillings rent for that half-year, but would be satisfied for the mayne profits thereof. But at the instance of the said Miles (who besought him to accept as much and no more for that half-year than the Arch Bp of Cañt. set down for the time hereafter) the said Dr. Bridgeman was content to take £3 6s. 8d. of the said Miles in part of the mayn profits of the corne mill which fell before last Midsummer, but with protestation that he did not accept it as a rent, nor would take any rent of the said mill hereafter, but upon the good behaviour of the said Miles and the due performance of all promises which he hath made to the said Dr.; and the said Miles is content herewith, and hereupon hath under his hand subscribed that he holds the said water corne mill but only by Dr. Bridgeman's favour and as a tenant at will of the parson.

Witnesses hereof: Wit: Brown, Wit: Wicksteed."<sup>1</sup>

The churchwardens of the Wigan parish church were chosen in those days as they are now, viz., one by the parson, and the other by the people, as appears by the following entry in the Wigan Leger: "On Easter Tuesday (being 7<sup>o</sup> Aprill), 1618, I, John Bridgeman, chose Robt. Markland of Wigan, shoemaker, to be churchwarden for this next year, according as Mr. Augustine Wildbore had chosen (this day twelve months last) John Wakefield, panner, to be churchwarden by my appointment, whiles I attended on the King in Scotland. Jo: Bridgeman."<sup>2</sup> Dr. Bridgeman's curates at Wigan at that time were Mr. Augustine

<sup>1</sup> Wigan Leger, fol. 25.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, fol. 27.



Wildbore, who received a yearly stipend of £16, besides his diet, and Mr. Tempest,<sup>1</sup> who received £8 a year.

The question had been raised before the four commissioners appointed by the Crown with respect to the liability of the parishioners to provide bread and wine for the Holy Communion, as to which the archbishop then said he would himself take order. In the Wigan Leger, apparently under the date of 20th August, 1618, there is the following *memorandum* with respect to this matter: "M<sup>d</sup>. I convened the parishioners about providing for wine for the communions; and some of them objected prescription that the parson to find it at his own charge, alledging time out of mind it had been so: and they brought in old John Bullock to prove it, who offered to lay his hand on a book and swear that during all his remembrance the parson had found the bread and wine at all communions at his own charge. I asked if he knew the parson provide it in Queen Mary's dayes? He answered yea: but for the parishioners [I asked] or only for the priests? Yea, quoth he, for all the parishioners: nay, said I, for in Queen Marye's days they received no co<sup>m</sup>unions publickly in the church, neither was it permitted the laity to receive the cup: whereupon the old false man replied, to [thou] art to [too] young to tell me what was done in Queen Marye's days; I will swear that here (standing in the old chancell) the parish were wont to drinck of the cup at co<sup>m</sup>unions usually, and I myself have often done it here in publick with many more, and all at the parson's charge; and he was ready to have kissed the book, before some told him he should take heed, for the Councell of Trent, &c., had forbidden that the cup should be administered to the laity, and this was generally observed in time of Popery. And because they had alledged custome for it, I told them good Lawes were made to take away unreasonable customes, and that the Statute Law had provided that the Bread and Wine should be provided at the

<sup>1</sup> I suppose Mr. Tempest to have been the same with Mr. Edward Tempest who was curate at Upholland in Dr. Massie's time, and who was probably serving the same chapel at this time, and received the rest of his salary from other sources.

charge of the parish (as appears by the Rubrick in the Comunion Book), and that, by cañon made by the King and church a<sup>o</sup> 1603, [they] had appointed the same in express words ; and that the Comon Law did not charge the parson with it ; besides that they could have no such custome, for in time of popery (and particularly in Queen Marye's days) the laity did not receive the cup ; and if there had been such a custome yet that interruption had broken it ; but expressly Mrs. Christian Fleetwood, wife of parson Fleetwood, and Gregory Turner, parson of Sephton, late school mast<sup>r</sup> of Wigan (but now Justice of peace), were present and offered to depose that parson Fleetwood in his time did not find the Wine at the monthly comūnions (whereof he was the first beginner) but caused the collections to be made in the time of the receaving amongst the communicants, and when the comūnion was ended he took the money and told it on the Table, and out of it he took so much as paid for the wine, and gave the rest to the churchwardens for the poor."<sup>1</sup> After this time Dr. Bridgeman no longer provided the bread and wine, but charged the churchwardens to provide them.

The year 1618 (being the 3rd year of his incumbency at Wigan) must have been one of heavy expense to him. In this year he had to pay off the remainder of his costs for the trial of the previous year, and in the same year he made considerable additions to his parsonage house, the Hall of Wigan, where he built the parlour and garden chambers, gallery, stairs, and private chapel, into which he put a stained glass window in the following year.<sup>2</sup> But he had now begun to receive some benefit from his recovered

<sup>1</sup> Wigan Leger, fol. 24.

<sup>2</sup> Family Evidences. There was no architectural beauty about this little private chapel, which was about 20 feet in length by 18 in breadth, and abutted on the south-east end of the house. It had been used as the late rector's study when the present rector came in 1864, and when it was pulled down with the rest of the house in 1873 there were traces of there having formerly been a large wide window at the south east end, which I take to have been that farthest from the altar, probably somewhat like those in the Gerard or Walmesley chapel of the parish church.

rights. The rents of the manor this year amounted to £33 17s. 3d., and the whole year's profits of the benefice were £615 14s. 11d.<sup>1</sup>

The King had promised his chaplain to nominate him to a bishopric when a vacancy should occur; and he first promised him the bishopric of Chichester which was then about to be vacated, but in the meanwhile the see of Chester became void by the translation of bishop Thomas Morton to the diocese of Lichfield, in which he was confirmed on 6th March, 1618-19. Dr. Bridgeman was thereupon nominated to the see of Chester, with a *commendam* to retain the rectory of Wigan. The *Congé d'elire* was issued 8th March.<sup>2</sup> He was elected by the dean and chapter 15th March,<sup>3</sup> confirmed bishop in St. Benet's church near Paul's Wharf, London, on 7th May,<sup>4</sup> and consecrated at Lambeth by George (Abbot), archbishop of Canterbury, John (King), bishop of London, John (Buckeridge), bishop of Rochester, Thomas (Morton), bishop of Lichfield, and Arthur (Lake), bishop of Bath and Wells,<sup>5</sup> on Sunday, 9th May, 1619, together with Dr. John Howson, bishop of Oxford, and Dr. Rowland Serchfield, bishop of Bristol.<sup>6</sup>

The expense of being made a bishop was no light matter in those days. The payments in connection with it came, in his case, to nearly £500, as appears by his accounts of that year; namely, for "Gloves which I then gave, £100; dinner and fees, £100; fees of homage for baronry, £60; fees of consecration at Lambeth and York with confirmation, &c., £52; fine to the King upon *comendā*, £40; fees, £7; restitution to temporalities, £14; fees of the *congé d'elire* & Royal Assent, £28; besides travelling charges from London to York and Chester several times & other fees of expedition, £90. As the bishopric of Chester was of no great value for so high a charge, being not more than £420 *per annum*,

<sup>1</sup> Family Evidences.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>3</sup> Le Neve's *Fasti*.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>5</sup> Stubbs's *Registrum Sacrum Anglicanum*.

<sup>6</sup> Family Evidences; see also Birch's *Court of James I.*, vol. ii. p. 161; and Le Neve's *Fasti*.



bishop Bridgeman was permitted to retain his stalls at Exeter and Lichfield, together with the rectory of Wigan, *in commendam*. Among his disbursements for the year 1619 he mentions the painting of his picture in bishop's robes, for which the cost was but thirty-five shillings.<sup>1</sup> He also mentions among his episcopal equipments two black velvet caps, and a scarlet cap.

In this year, 1619, after Easter, bishop Bridgeman held his first court leet and his first court baron for the manor of Wigan, to which he had now made good his title, and also his first fair at Ascension tide. But the profits of the former were barely sufficient to pay the fees of the officers who kept his courts. At the first court leet his charges were: for the diet of his officers and jurors, at John Hyde's, because he was himself at London at the time, 28s.; given to the steward's man 5s.; and for wine for the justices who came to see that good rule was kept 12s. The charges for his first fair came to £8 11s. 8d., namely, for wages to toll-gatherers and to the watchmen 28s. 3d.; the diet for Mr. Fleetwood deputy steward and his train all the fair time £6 9s. 5d.; sweeping the streets after the fair 18d.; to W<sup>m</sup> Rigby clerk of the pypowder court<sup>2</sup> 5s. 6d.; the steward's horses charge 7s.

Though the profits of these courts were small in themselves, they were of inestimable value to the lord of the manor as the means of establishing and preserving his rights. At a court baron held at Wigan on the 4th October, 1619, a verdict was given by a jury of Wiganers that Letherbarrow holds the corn mill as a tenant at will, and by no other title:

*"Curia Baronis Reverendi in Christo patris ac Domini Joh'is Episcopi Cestren. et Rectoris de Wigan tent. apud Wigan quarto die Octobris Anno Regni Regis Jacobi Angliæ Franc. et Hiberniæ decimo septimo et Scotiæ Quinquagesimo tertio Annoque Domini Millesimo Sexcentesimo decimo nono.*

<sup>1</sup> This is probably the picture which is still in the bishop's palace at Chester.

<sup>2</sup> Pypowder or Piepowder Court; a court held in fairs for redress of all disorders committed therein.

*Nomina Juratorum—*

*Rob'tus Barrow de Wigan Aldermanus.*  
*Hugo Fourd de Wigan Aldermanus.*  
*Richardus Worthington de Pemberton gen.*  
*Williamus Fourd de Swinlow gen.*  
*Nicholaus Pynnington de Ince gen.*  
*Thomas Markland de Wigan.*  
*Robertus Gerard de Ince gen.*  
*Rogerus Laithwaite de eadem gen.*  
*Henricus Wakefeld de eadem gen.*  
*Jacobus Pattricke de eadem gen.*  
*Robertus Orrell de eadem gen.*  
*Thomas Crouchlowe de eadem gen.*  
*Richardus Marsh de Aspull gen.*

*Inquisitio capta die & Anno supradictis per sacrum dictarum personarum supranominat. qui dicunt et præsentant ut sequitur pro Domino Manerii.*

*Item dicunt et præsentant quod Milo Letherbarow de Wigan in com'. Lanc'. Milner venit in eadem curia die et Anno supradictis & cognovit se tenere de Domino Mannerii et Burgi de Wigan jure ecclesiæ suæ de Wigan unum Molendinum Aquaticum in Wigan prædict. ut Tenens ad voluntatem dicti Domini et per nullum alium titulum seu interest. per redditum sex Librarum tredecim solidorum & quatuor denariorum annuatim solvend. et ad molendinend. omnia grana dicti Domini Mannerii libere sine Theolovio. Et Ulterius cognovit se antehac solvisse annuatim octoginta solidos.*

*Item dicunt et præsentant quod prædictus Milo tenet de dicto Domino Mons Molendin. Anglice The Miln Hill et unam Horream Anglice one Barn p' reddit. 2<sup>s</sup> 8<sup>d</sup>.<sup>1</sup>*

Letherbarrow had already submitted himself to the bishop in August of the previous year, and accepted the tenancy of the mill as a tenant at will, which he held till his death in 1627.

<sup>1</sup> Wigan Leger, fol. 32, the copy of which into the Leger is certified by John Greene as examined and agreeable to the original record.

Dr. Bridgeman also succeeded in establishing his right to prohibit the working of any other mills within the manor or borough as being prejudicial to his own, as appears by the following note in the Wigan Leger :

“ 14th September, 1619. *Memorand.* Whereas there hath been a sute commenced between Dr. Bridgeman, parson of Wigan, and now lord bishop of Chester, and Hugh Forth, alderman of Wigan, for and about 2 corne mills in the mannor of Wigan which he the said Hugh Forth did occupy the last year, whereof one was a horse mill which he keeps in his house wherein he grinds malt, and another is a water mill which he rents of Thomas Gerrard of Ince, gent., and which was built lately upon Lorington Brook,<sup>1</sup> which brook Miles Gerrard, father of the said Thomas, having diverted out of his right course, did build thereupon the said mill. And now the said Dr. Bridgeman hath sued Hugh Forth for the Tyth corne of both the said mills for the time past, so long as they were in the possession of the said Hugh, as also for that the said mills are both of them erected in the wrong of the said Dr. Bridgeman and of his church of Wigan, for that the parsons of Wigan have for divers hundreds of years had a water corne mill in Milgate in Wigan, whereto the inhabitants doe owe sute and have usually ground all their corne. Now the agreement made by the said Lord bishop of Chester, parson of Wigan, and the said Hugh Forth is; First, the said Hugh Forth doth acknowledge that he hath no right to have or use any mill in Wigan other than the sute corne water mill in Milgate belonging to the parson, and that he will, upon any command or signification of the parson's pleasure, demolish & suppress his said horse mill, and he confesseth it stands in wrong of the parson, and that formerly it hath not been their use that any should have such mills in Wigan without the parson's leave. And for the time past he doth now submit himself to the Lord bishop and doth offer to pay him what Mr. Dr. Ellis and Mr. Thomas Humfreyes shall

<sup>1</sup> This brook is now called Clarington brook and forms the boundary of the manor or borough of Wigan on the south-east side.



think reasonable, and for the time to come he will noe longer let that mill stand or be of use for grinding than he shall have the good will of the parson of Wigan for the time being; and all the while it shall stand he promiseth to pay to the parson and his successors the just tenth of the toll and profits thereof, or to stand to the payment of what some he shall require as reasonable thereto; and to perform all the [said] promises he binds himself and his heirs and executors in a £100 current English money.

*Memorand.* that it is further agreed that whiles the said horse mill doth stand and is of use by sufferance and approbation of the parson of Wigan, the said Hugh Forth or his assignes shall pay yearly for the profits thereof to the parson the some of three shillings four pence at Christmas and Midsummer.

John Cestren.

Hugh Forthe.

Witness hereof

Tho. Dod

Da. Elyse

Aug. Wildbore

John Hyde

Tho. Humfreyes

Edw. Tempest

Will. Browne.<sup>1</sup>

Having thus settled with the then tenant of Mr. Gerard's mill for its suppression, he subsequently proceeded against a new tenant whom Mr. Gerard had since put in, and on 1st February of the following year, 1619-20, the following agreement was made with the landlord concerning it:

"Whereas there hath in parson Fleetwood's tyme been erected a new corn water mill in the mannor of Wigan by Miles Gerard of Ince, gent., deceased, whereupon sute was begun in the Dutchy by the said parson complayning that it is done in prejudice of him as lord of that mannor of Wigan, and of his sute corn mills in Wigan Town; and whereas since that tyme the jurors of my Court Baròn of Wigan have questioned the said mill now in the occupation of Thomas Gerard son of the said Miles, and find that it is but lately erected in the memory of man, and sett upon Lorington brook, which was a boundary between the mannors of

<sup>1</sup> Wigan Leger, fol. 26.

Wigan and Ince, and was diverted out of his course by the said Miles that he might thereby have water to serve his said new erected mill; and whereas there now is a sute depending between me the parson of Wigan and John Farebrother, Miller, for the tithe of the said new erected mill : Now the said Thomas Gerard hath supplicated to me that I would suffer his said mill to stand, and to take an annuall rent or sum of money for the tenth or tith thereof yearly, and he offereth to pay me yearly for the said tith 20<sup>s</sup>, that is to say 5<sup>s</sup> every quarter so long as I shall suffer the said mill ther to stand : Know all men therefore that, at the request of S<sup>r</sup> Thomas Gerard the elder and his son S<sup>r</sup> Thomas Gerard the younger, of the b<sup>r</sup>in, Knights, I am content that the said mill shall stand, till I or my successors shall otherwise be pleased or have just grievance offered to them or me ; and also I am content to accept of the said 20<sup>s</sup> yearly rent for the tenth or tith of the Toll thereof to be paid quarterly as aforesaid.

Witnesses—William Seller.

Jo. Cestren.

Robert Jolie.

Tho. Gerrard.”<sup>1</sup>

After the settlement with Hugh Forth for the two corn mills, namely, on the 15th September, 1619, Dr. Bridgeman, having now had quiet possession of the fulling mills on the Douglas for about a year and a half, admitted, as his tenants at will, to the upper or Coppull Mill, Ralph Astley, Ralph Anderton, and Edmund Greene, all of Wigan, fullers : they having acknowledged that they had no right or title to any of the said mills, from which they had justly been put out of possession by a final decree in the Duchy Court. They promised to behave themselves dutifully to the parson and his successors, and never again to claim any right thereto except as tenants at will ; they engaged to pay the parson a yearly rent of 30s., covenanted to erect and set up the said mill in as good a fashion as ever it was before, and to give up possession whenever it shall be demanded of them by the parson for the

<sup>1</sup> Wigan Leger, fol. 46, 47.

time being, to which they bound themselves, jointly and severally, and their heirs and executors, in a bond of £100.<sup>1</sup>

A few days later, namely on 21st September, 1619, James Langshaw came to Wigan Hall and requested to be admitted as a tenant at will to the Lower Walk-mill, promising to pay a yearly rent of 40s. to the parson, to rebuild the mill from the ground to the top in the following spring, to keep it in constant repair, and to leave it to the parson or his successors when it shall be demanded of him; for the due performance of all which he offers to bind himself, his heirs, executors and assigns in a bond of 100 marks. He was accordingly admitted on these terms and he further covenanted that he would not sublet the mill to any other without the parson's leave.<sup>2</sup>

On 2nd November, 1619, William Ormshaw, alias Ascroft, and Robert Jolly, the two bailiffs of the town, with Roger Bullock, a burgess of Wigan, came to the Hall, at the entreaty of Peter Plat, and desired the bishop to give the same Plat leave to continue a gutter or passage on to the lord's waste, which is the street of Millgate, to conduct the water from a coalpit which he had digged in his own ground near to Millgate, and which is now full of water so that he cannot work it. He promised to content the bishop for such licence in whatever fashion he should demand; and he only asked this liberty for a month that he might try what benefit he could make of that pit, and afterwards he will pay the bishop either in money or in coals what he (the bishop) shall think reasonable so long as his said coalpit lasts.<sup>3</sup>

On 12th of November, 1619, Thomas Gerard, junior, of Ince, gentleman, having sworn fealty to the bishop and his successors, parsons of Wigan, for the lands which he holds of him in the manor of Wigan, called Synderacres, brings to the bishop a pair of white leather gloves which he thinks himself bound by his oath of fealty to pay to him on All Saints Day in each year.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Wigan Leger, fol. 26. At the request of the tenants the bishop allowed them 20s towards the re-edification of this upper mill (Fol. 105).

<sup>2</sup> Wigan Leger, fol. 28.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, fol. 34.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, fol. 35.



On 15th of the same month, Robert Bankes, who had used a horse mill in Scholes to grind malt, closed it on being shewn that it was in prejudice of the parson's suit mill, and now comes to the bishop and asks permission to continue it during the parson's pleasure, and to pay what is reasonable for it. He acknowledges that it was erected by his father in the wrong of the parson about ten years since whiles the burgesses reputed themselves Lords of the manor, but now that the manor is found to be the parson's, and that the burgesses have sworn fealty to the parson, he stands at the devotion of the said parson for the use of his horse mill ; and will pay him yearly whiles it stands such rents as the said parsons shall think meet, besides the due or tithe thereof, and forbear to use it when he or they shall forbid him ; and for performance hereof he now binds himself, his heirs, executors and assigns in an hundred pounds current English money, to be paid to the said parson or his successors on breaking any of the said promises. This was signed as an agreement by the bishop and Robert Bankes, and witnessed by William Fleetewood, Aug. Wylbore, Ed. Bridgman, Lawrence Prescott and William Seller.<sup>1</sup>

A new terrier of the glebe land was made out this year, which is described as "A perfit Terrier or Survey of all the Demesne Lands of the Rectory of Wigan as it is now in the possession of me, John Bridgeman, bishop of Chester, and parson comendatory of the said Rectory, being surveyed and measured 28th day of September, 1619, by George Bordman, of Wigan aforesaid, both according to the account of Lancashire measure of 24 foot the fall or pole, and according to the account of statute measure of 16 foot and half to the fall or pole."

As this is the only Terrier known to be extant between that date and 1814, I shall here transcribe it in full.

<sup>1</sup> Wigan Leger, fol 35. A subsequent *memorandum* in the year 1622 shews that the rent of this horse mill, or rather the acknowledgment that it is only there on sufferance, was 1s. yearly, besides the toll or tithe which came to 13s. 4d. for three years, being the price of three windles of malt.

"THE PARSONS MEDOW, lying nere Adam Bridge and bounded w<sup>th</sup> the River of Douglas, conteynes in it  
DIGLAKES portion, severed from parsons medow only by the River of Douglas [should be *by a streamlet running into the Douglas*] conteynes in it

MAYNES, behind the Barn

MAYNES, next to it, called the Midle Maynes

MAYNES, on the high hill

THE LITL RYECROFT, at the east side of that Maynes

CARRESLYTCH Maynes

MEDOW, under the Hall

OLD ORCHARD or CONYGREW, next the highway against Prescot's house on the one side and Hall Medow on the other side

LITTLE ORCHARD, or well yard next to it

PARSNAP YARD

WALKS, one the outside of the Mote ditch

MILKING FOLD

COURT, before the gates and barne side

Total of all the premises (not reckoning the houses or gardens or mote Ditch or site of barnes and out houses and Tenants at will or Encroachments, &c.) is



Acres.	Rode of land or quarters of Acres.	Fall or poles square.	Yards or 3 foot square.	Foot square.	Inches.		
9	2	19	16	2	0	of large	} measure
20	1	16 & dimid.	3	7 dim.	54	of statute	
0	3	37	32	0	0	of large	} measure
2	0	13	6	6	108	of statute	
4	2	30	40	0	0	of large	} measure
9	3	28	3	0	0	of statute	
5	1	28	56	0	0	of large	} measure
11	1	38	8	4	72	of statute	
7	1	4	5	3	0	of large	} measure
15	1	22 dim.	10	6	54	of statute	
0	2	20	0	0	0	of large	} measure
1	1	11 dim.	2	1	18	of statute	
5	2	1	0	0	0	of large	} measure
11	2	23 dim.	13	1	18	of statute	
2	1	25	0	0	0	of large	} measure
5	0	14 dim.	1	3	54	of statute	
1	1	1	32	0	0	of large	} measure
2	2	26	9	4	72	of statute	
0	1	20	0	0	0	of large	} measure
0	3	6 dim.	13	3	54	of statute	
0	0	12	0	0	0	of large	} measure
0	0	25	11	6	108	of statute	
0	2	5	32	0	0	of large	} measure
1	0	20 dim.	11	7	54	of statute	
0	0	10	16	0	0	of large	} measure
0	0	21 dim.	5	5 dim.	18	of statute	
0	1	4	0	0	0	of large	} measure
0	2	13	2	6	36	of statute	
9	0	19	37	3	0	of large	} measure
2	3	3	12	5	36	of statute	



BESIDES CALVES CROFT, nere the pound, which parson Fleetwood kept in his hand, but Dr. Massy let Alexander Lathwait rent it, but I have leased it to Lawrence Prescott *durante bene placito* for 40s. yearly. It is a close of about an acre; lying behind the house of Lawrence Prescott, [having] only a toft between them.

THE LEAS, which is a moiety of that close next to the highway by the pound, below the parsonage house; the other half of which close is now possessed by Jenet, the wife of — Greenough; the last year I kept it in my hand, but this year my Baylife hath sett the hay thereof to Jo. Hyde for 33s. 4d.; *quare* how Greenough holds the rest?

CUCKSTOOL CROFT, at the lower end of Walgat, taken out of the highway 114 years since, and lately occupied by Alexander Lathwait *ad placitum*, but last year I kept it in my hand, and this year I set it to W<sup>m</sup> Brown of Walgat for 16s., being about half an acre or less.

SMALSHAWS CROFT, which I took into my hands after the death of Widow Lathwait, and have since lett it to Robt. Smalshaw for 10s. yearly rent. It is a long narrow piece, and lyes in . . . between . . ."<sup>1</sup>

It should be stated for the information of the reader that in every acre of 8 yards to the pole there are 10240 square yards; in every acre of 7 yards to the pole are 7840 square yards, and in every acre of 5½ yards (that is, a statute acre) 4880 square yards; so that 100 acres of 8 yards to the pole is 133½ acres of 7 yards to the pole and 211½ of statute acres.<sup>2</sup>

Almost the whole of the land in the manor or township of Wigan was now occupied, chiefly by tenants in fee, who held by fealty, and in most cases either in socage<sup>3</sup> or by certain small annual chief rents; in some cases ancient burgages were held by the heirs or assigns of the old burgesses at a rent of 12d. a year, and in some cases lands, houses, or closes were held by tenants

<sup>1</sup> Wigan Leger, fol. 30, 31.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, fol. 1.

<sup>3</sup> See page 32, note.

at will. Many, perhaps most, of the original chief or fee farm rents had lapsed before bishop Bridgeman's time (for those mentioned in the various inquisitions from which we have quoted will have been but a small portion of the old manorial chief rents). Several of them, however, remained in his time, of which the greater part have since lapsed, though a few are still payable; but these are now received by the corporation of Wigan and not by the parson. During the usurpation of the manorial rights by the town not only the burgesses but others also seem to have supposed that they were entitled to take possession of any unoccupied land, or waste as it was called, upon which they chose to extend their buildings, or which they took in to themselves as enclosures; or at least they did so under the impression that there was no one to stop them. Many of these, which were recent encroachments within the memory of living man, were recovered in the courts baron by the bishop, who moderately taxed them at easy rents, and obliged the tenants to confess themselves tenants at will to the parson for these encroachments.

In the year 1619 he received from the manorial rents, *i.e.*, chief rents from tenants in fee, £23 16s., and from the rents of tenants at will, £20, namely, of *Roger* [Miles?] *Letherbarrow* for the corn mill, £6 13s. 4d., and for mill hill and barn, 3s. 4d.; of *John Hide* for his Inn called the Eagle, and a close called four tofts, 20s., and for a close called the chequer, 8s., for a kilne near it, 2s., for an acre in the Lees next the pound, 40s., for Cookstool toft and the Eyes toft, 20s.; of *John Orrell* for his house, 10s.; of Widow [*Katherine*] *Traves* for her house, 8s.; of *Lawrence Prescott* for his close in the Lees, 40s., for Coppull Mill, 30s.; of *James Langshaw* for the School fulling Mill, 40s., for Winstanley's house, 2d.; of [*Alexander*] *Buckley* for Fayrbrother's toft [in Scholes], 3s. 4d.; of [*Thomas*] *Kirby*<sup>1</sup> for his house, 4s. 8d.;

<sup>1</sup> This house of Thomas Kirby, or Kirkby, was situated in Millgate, between that of widow Katherine Travis towards the Barr on the lower side and a house inhabited by Gilbert Harvy Smith towards the Wint or upper side. It had a croft, garden, and cowhouse belonging to it, for which he had long paid to the parsons of Wigan a rent of 4s. 8d. yearly. (Wigan Leger, fol. 23.)

of *Roger Mather* for his three tofts, 3s. 4d.; of *James Marsh* for two tofts, 2s.; of *Alice Ford*<sup>1</sup> for her house, &c., 1s. 4d.; of [*Richard*] *Winckly*<sup>2</sup> for house and two tofts, 2s.; of the butchers

<sup>1</sup> Alice Ford was the widow of William Ford, pewterer. She held a house (wherein her husband formerly dwelt) with a croft and toft in Scholes, next to Scolfield gate on the one side and the house of Robert Bankes on the other. (Wigan Leger, fol. 23.)

<sup>2</sup> Richard Winckley's "house and tofts were seized into the parson's hands on 4th January, 1619-20, because he, being a tenant at will to the parson, as his rentals shew, did turn tenant to Adam Banks (who, under colour of a fraudulent purchase which he pretends to have made from the Baron of Newton, Sir Thomas Langton, goes about to deceive the church of these tenements), and, on submission of the said Richard Winckley, who now turns tenant to the parson, he was re-admitted on the same day." Richard Winckley died in 1621 (he was buried on 11th July of that year), and Adam Banks then craftily obtained possession as appears by the following *memorandum* in the Wigan Leger (fol. 61, 62): "I caused Adam Banks, Sibill Winckly, late wife of old Richard Winckly, and her son, and one William Miller, a pewterer, to be indicted at the open sessions for a forceable entry on a messuage and two tofts, and on a cottage adjoining, which stands on my wast. The cause was this: old Winckly held that messuage and two tofts of me as parson of Wigan, and as my tenant at will, and did acknowledge the same in his lifetime to me and diverse others, viz., to Lawrence Prescot, &c., and although he had a while before absented himself, yet being called on at last he came and subscribed amongst my tenants at will in the presence of my son, Orlando, and William Brown; besides a jury of burgesses at a Court Baron (whereof Robert Barrow, late mayor, was one) found upon full hearing of the cause that he was my tenant at will for the premises, as appears by the record of the Court, and especially in my great folio book which my steward, Richard Walton, keeps; for because I saw that Adam Banks began to make title to this messuage I proposed it in a full assembly of the Town at a Court Baron, and he brought forth all his evidence and proofs, but it appeared to them by my rentals for about 60 years together that the parsons had received rent for the premises in his rentals as tenant at will, and that whereas a burgage pays yearly if it be a freehold but 12d. for a house and five roods, this messuage and two tofts, not being two roods, yet had always paid 2s. yearly, whereupon, as also [upon] the confession of the tenant himself and other proofs, the jury found as aforesaid. Yet when old Winckly died this present year, as his wife was attending his corps to the funerall, Adam Banks craftily got into the house (calling out a woman that was in it as if he would have spoken with her and sent her in an errand), and so kept the poor widow out of possession until she had secured him to turn tenant to him and to keep possession for him; but when I sent for her and perceived that she would not become my tenant, being, as she said, tied to Banks and threatened by him, thereupon I indicted him this sessions, and the cause was openly heard before the justices and jury at the Bench, and the bill found and restitution awarded me. The like was found



for eight shops under the Moot hall, £1 3s. 8d.; of [Roger] Brown<sup>1</sup> for Hardibut, 1s. 8d.; of Mrs. [Elizabeth] Markland,

for the cottage which he had built near it in part of the big highway, for it was proved by oath of old Orrell, the belfounder, that it stood on the wast, and he deposed he knew it to be part of the highway when it was taken in, and some sets planted there to make hedge for a little garden to Winckly's house, within these 40 years, as Lawrence Prescot also and others can witness. Mr. Sparkes, the under Sheriffe, sent his deputy, Mr. Nield, with a writ, &c., to remove the force out of the said house and to take and deliver to me or my assignes possession thereof; and accordingly I assigned my servant, William Brown, of Marketsteed, gent, to receive the possession from the Sheriffe's deputy, who removed Widow Winckly and her son, &c. out of the said house, and out of the cottage adjoining, and out of both the tofts, and put my said servant in possession thereof, delivering the key to Wm. Brown, who brought it to me; and after I had kept it a while I delivered it to Deodatus Paulet, paynter, to keep it for me; and because the widow was very sorrowfull for that she had not delivered me possession, and was now destitute of a house and proffered security for her faythfull tenancye to my church hereafter if I would restore her againe, I have taken pittie of her and doe intend that she shall att length have the house agayne, but because I will for a while possesse my church thereof, I have required her to gett her another lodging for a week or two, and then I doe purpose to take her againe to be my Tenant therein. So now she is departed home and doth lodge in another house above in the same street, where Mr. Wakefield lately dyed. Jo. Cestren." (Wigan Leger, fol. 61.) "23rd October, 1621—Upon the humble submission of the said Sibill Winckly and her son, who have promised (and bound themselves to me in a £100 bond with Deodatus Paulet their surety) to be ever true tenant to me and my successors parsons of Wigan, and never to leave the possession to any other than the parsons of Wigan (for the time being), I doe now deliver her the key of the said house and admitt her to my said tenement as my tenant at will, and have imposed on her 4d. yearly rent (over and above the 2s. formerly paid) in token that she is my tenant at will, and have taken her acknowledgment hereto under her hand among my tenants at will. Jo. Cestren. Witness Ra. Breton

Ralph Collingwood." (fol. 62).

<sup>1</sup> On 4th January, 1619-20, the bishop took into his own hand this Hardibut Toft in Scolfield, which was held by Roger Brown, gent., at a rent of 1s. 8d. as a tenant at will, "because the said Roger Brown lives rogueing about London and does not pay his rent," and denied that he was a tenant at will to the bishop (fol. 41). The bishop afterwards let it to Lawrence Prescot, his servant, and Lawrence, being old, disposed of it in May, 1622, to old James Brown, of Scholes Girdler, who asked to be admitted as tenant, so the bishop accepted him as a tenant at will at an increased rent of 3s., but only for a short time, because he intended, if he saw fit, to offer it to young William Brown, the son of Roger, his former tenant, when he came to the age of 21 years (fol. 70). Roger Brown was possessed of considerably more land than

now wife to *Wm. Brown* [of Chester], for her cottages wherein *Core* and *Mason* dwell, 2s. 8d.; *Roger Lathwayt*<sup>1</sup> 6d.

He also received payments for reliefs of tenants at their death, namely, of Elizabeth the wife of Mathew Markland and two others, but the amount is not given. *Item*, a pair of white gloves from Mr. Gerard of Ince with 1s. 4d.; *Item*, profits of actions at his Wigan Court Baron, which he gave to the officers, except at the court before Christmas when Mr. Walton gave him 3s. for it; *Item*, from amerciaments at the Leet held at Easter, most of which he forgave, but he received it first into his hand and then gave it back, only he made old Wm. Ford pay 1s. and Peter Marsh 1s., and some other of the aldermen and burgesses, making in all 10s.; *Item*, from profits of the fair held in Wigan at Ascension, 1619, by his steward Wm. Fleetwood, in the absence of Richard Walton his chief steward, *nil*; *Item*, from profits of the

this in Wigan, unless he had made away with his inheritance. By inquisition taken at Wigan on 31st March, 1610, after the death of William Brown, gentleman, who died at Ince on 13th May, 38 Elizabeth, 1596, it was found that he died siezed of 16 messuages, six acres of land, one acre of meadow, and four acres of pasture, in Wigan, besides lands in Ince, leaving Roger Brown, his son and heir, who was 30 years of age and more at the date of the inquisition. The messuages, &c., in Wigan were held of Gerard Massie, clerk, in socage by fealty and 8s. 4d. yearly rent, and were worth *per annum* (clear) £4 (*Inq. p. m.* 8 James, No. 62). The said Wm. Brown, the younger, appears to have been shortly afterwards admitted as a tenant in fee, for on 12th July, 1626, Ralph Brown, of Wigan, gent., came to the bishop and in the presence of Edward Lloyd and Mr. Langley, vicar of Leyland, tendered 8s. 4d. for a relief for that land which fell to him in Scholes, &c., in the manor of Wigan, by the death of his nephew, William, late son of Roger Brown, of Ince, brother of the said Ralph. The bishop refused it, because full two years' rent was the customary relief in the manor of Wigan, which had formerly been paid by the said William on the death of Roger his father. A few days later Ralph acknowledged his liability, but as he was afflicted by a grievous fit of stone and could not stir, he desired that his son, to whom he had given over his title to the estate, might be admitted in his stead (Wigan Leger, fol. 115). Mr. Ralph Brown, gentleman, de Ince, was buried at Wigan on 11th March, 1626-7 (Parish Register).

<sup>1</sup> Roger Lathwait's take for which he paid 6d. yearly, as a tenant at will, was part of a cottage, croft, and garden in Wigan Woodhouses, whereof the other portion was his own freehold (Wigan Leger, fol. 42).

tolls upon the Monday markets all this year, £1 5s.; *Item*, for actions at courts Mr. Walton his steward paid him 3s. 4d.; Easter book of Wigan *per* William Wakefield, £23 11s. 4d.; Easter book of Holland which Wm. Turner recd £13 2s. 4d.; Small tithes, of pigs, geese, lamb, wool, hemp, flax, £20; *Item*, for mortuaryes, of Hugh Crosse in Holland 5s. 4d., Richard Prescott of Dalton 10s., Oliver Brigs of Holland 6s. 8d., of Bayly sonne 10s., of Holland of Holland 10s., of Jo. Berry of Dalton 10s. (in all £2 12s. 0d.) He held the maynes in hand this year, but it would have yielded about £80. The tithes were not all collected that year, but the entire profits from the parsonage of Wigan for this year amounted to £624 15s. 2d.<sup>1</sup>

There were several others not mentioned in the foregoing list of tenants at will who were found, at sundry Courts Baron held in this and the following year, to be holding freshly occupied land on the lord's wastes, and who agreed to pay certain annual rents as tenants at will, among whom were Thomas Birchall, cook, who paid 4d. yearly for an oven and part of a shippon in Whelley Lane at the upper end of Scholes, for which a yearly acknowledgment of 2d. had formerly been paid to the town, "whiles they challenged the mannor to be theirs;"<sup>2</sup> William Ascroft, alias Ormshaw, of Wigan, tanner, who paid 2s. yearly for a piece of ground upon the waste or little common by the corn mill bridge in Scholes, a little above the said bridge by the river Douglas as one goes to the school<sup>3</sup>; Mary Pilkington, widow, who acknowledged herself tenant at will to the parson, on 21st April, 1620, for three shops on the Marketsteed built up within man's memory upon the waste, and found by the jury to belong to the parson; of which three shops James Pilkington, then mayor of Wigan, occupied the uppermost, Robert Mason occupied the middlemost, and Thomas Leigh, flaxman, occupied the third; "these three shops stand near the sign of the Eagle near before the doors of Roger Scot and Gilbert Orrell"; and the said Mary Pilkington agreed

<sup>1</sup> Family evidences.

<sup>2</sup> Wigan Leger, fol. 33.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 41.



to pay yearly for them to the parson of Wigan, for the time being, the sum of 8*d.*<sup>1</sup>; William Babington, of Woodhouses, colerman, who acknowledged himself tenant at will to the parson for a piece of ground on the waste in Whelley and promised to pay a rent of 18*d.*<sup>2</sup>; besides many others.

The gathering of the great, or corn, tithe in those days gave much trouble. It was sometimes taken in kind, but more frequently it was let to tenants in the different townships from year to year. The corn tithe of Haigh, for which the Bradshaws at one time claimed a prescription, was now let for a term of years, together with the tithe of two mills, to Roger Bradshaw, of Haigh, Esq., for £16 per annum. At Ince, Upholland, and Dalton, prescriptions were claimed, for the former by Mr. Gerard of Ince at a payment of £4 yearly, and for the others by the Earl of Derby, who had held them since parson Stanley's time, at a payment of £12 13*s.* 4*d.* *per annum*, whereas the rents for the corn tithe of the other townships, when not taken in kind, had varied from year to year. These prescriptions were challenged by Dr. Bridgeman, but unsuccessfully, as will be presently shewn.

In the first year of his incumbency he received Mr. Gerard's £4, but afterwards refused it, and took such of the corn tithe of Ince as he could get in kind. The first mention I meet with of a disputed title to the Ince corn tithe is the following *memorandum*, in the Wigan Leger, of 22nd September, 1619: "Whereas John, bishop of Chester, now parson of Wigan, hath this year entered upon the tithe corne of Ince, as in the right of his church, and hath taken some of it into his barne at Wigan, and is still purposed to take in more, and hath also given license unto other of his parishioners, inhabiting in Ince, to carry in other his tithes of Ince into their barnes for and in his name and right: now because Mr. Thomas Gerrard, of Ince, Esq., who pleads a title and prescription to the said

<sup>1</sup> Wigan Leger, fol. 41.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* fol. 42.

tithes of Ince for the yearly rent of £4 by him to be paid to the parson of Wigan, doth offer and promise to the said bishop that he, the said Thomas, shall make good and sufficient proove for his right to the said tithes unto Humfrey Davenport of Manchester, and Edmund Breres of Preston, Esquires, before the first day of February next ensuing; and because the same Thomas doth further promise and offer to refer all his title and interest in the said tithes to be heard and fully determined by the said Mr. Davenport and Mr. Breres, being indifferently retained on both sides, and is content that what end the said Mr. Davenport and Mr. Breres shall make he and his heirs and assignes will ratify and confirme; therefore he, the said bishop, at the request of Sir Thomas Gerrard of the Brin, knight and baronet, and Mr. Peter Orrell of Aspull, is contented and doth promise that if it be concluded by the said Mr. Davenport and Mr. Breres that Mr. Tho. Gerrard hath better right to the said tithes than the parson of Wigan, he the said bishop will restore the said tithes which he hath or shall gather this year, or the full value thereof to the said Tho. Gerrard or his assignes. In witness whereof hereto have subscribed

Jo: Cestren.

Tho: Gerard.

Peter Orrell.”<sup>1</sup>

On the following day, 23rd September, 1619, Thomas Gerard of Ince, Esq., in the presence of Mr. Aden, vicar of Prescot, and young Sir Thomas Gerard, yielded that the bishop should quietly take home so much of the corn of Ince as he could without Mr. Gerard's interruption, but he would not disclaim his title thereto, and he allowed the foresaid promises made in his name by old Sir Thomas Gerard and Mr. Orrell.<sup>2</sup> The reference here spoken of does not seem to have been acted upon, and the dispute went on for about six years, the parson continuing to take what he could obtain. After which Thomas Gerard, Esq., laid his complaint in the Duchy court, and on making oath of his long possession got an award in his favour; and on the last day of

<sup>1</sup> Wigan Leger, fol. 29.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*

February, 1626-7, he came to bishop Bridgeman at the palace in Chester, and shewed him an acquittance of the parson of Wigan's bailiff, one Hatton, in 37th of Henry VIII., wherein the said Hatton acknowledged the receipt of 40s. due at Michaelmas for the tithe of corn, hay, and straw of Ince, from the said Mr. Gerard's great-grandfather;<sup>1</sup> he also shewed him an inventory of his grandfather's wherein (among his debts) there was set down 40s. due and unpaid to the parson of Wigan for Ince tithe, and some other acquittances in parson Fleetwood's and parson Massie's time;<sup>2</sup> whereupon bishop Bridgeman appears to have consented to accept the prescription of £4 yearly, which has ever since been paid for the Ince corn tithe.

With respect to the corn tithe of Upholland and Dalton, there is the following interesting *memorandum* in bishop Bridgeman's Wigan Leger of Sunday, 12th May, 1620: "This day Peter Marsh, Mayor of Wigan, brought to me at Wigan Hall, a copy of an acknowledgment which Edward, Earl of Derby, made to parson Stanly confessing under his hand and seal the tith corn of Holland and Dalton to be the parson's of Wigan in right. Mr. Edward Stanly of Bickerstath, Esq.,<sup>3</sup> sent me word by diverse

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Gerard's great-grandfather, Miles Gerard of the Ince, was the son of Thomas, and grandson of William Gerard of the Ince, gent.; the first-mentioned Miles Gerard died in 1568, and was succeeded by his son William, living in 1567, whose son Miles Gerard was the father of this Thomas Gerard, lord of the manor of Ince in bishop Bridgeman's time. Miles Gerard of Ince, gent., was a juror at a Wigan inquest on 21st March, 1613-14; he was buried at Wigan on 9th April, 1618 (Wigan Register, fol. 199). He seems to have been hardly treated and largely mulcted as a popish recusant, and tried to escape from his difficulties by making over his property to his only son, Thomas Gerard, who was 22 years of age in 1613 (*St. George's Visitation of Lancashire*), and who appears as a juror at a Wigan inquest as Thomas Gerard of Ince, gentleman, on 6th April, 1616. This Thomas Gerard was the last of his family who lived at Ince Hall. He got into pecuniary difficulties and sold the manor of Ince about the year 1637 to Richard Gerard, Esq., second son of Sir Thomas Gerard of Bryn, knight (Hadfield MS., No. 15, in Salt Lib., Stafford). Thomas Gerard had an only daughter Ann, who became the wife of John Gerard, Esq., third son of Sir Thomas Gerard of Bryn, but died without issue (MS. pedigree *penes* Herman Walmesley, Esq., of Wigan).

<sup>2</sup> Wigan Leger, fol. 120.

<sup>3</sup> Edward Stanley of Bickerstafte, co. Lancaster, Esq., was created a baronet in 1627. His great-great-grandson Sir Edward, the fifth baronet, succeeded, on failure of the male issue of the elder line, to the earldom of Derby, and from him the present Earl of Derby is descended.



that he had the originall acknowledgment made by the Earle under his hand and seal, whereupon I sent to him some of my friends, viz., Robert Blindell [Blundell], Esq., and Edward Wrightington, Esquire, both counsellors at law, and also Richard Walton my steward, and William Horrocks my chaplen, and others, and Mr. Stanly shewed the said originall unto every one of them severally, who told me it was a fayr deed and so plainly acknowledging my title to that tith corne as would cleerly evince it to be myne : and therefore I writ to Mr. Edward Stanly on Friday, the 10th of May, by Richard Walton, desiring him to let me see it, or to send me a copy thereof, but he refused to doe so, only he promised that he would let me see a copy of it within 2 dayes; so this day he sent a copy of it to me by Peter Marsh, and told me that he would only let me see it, for his promise sake, but not let it out of his hand, because of the difference twixt him and the house of Darby; so Peter Marsh read it twice unto me, and as nere as I can remember these are the words : ‘Whereas I am informed by my cosen . . . Stanly and my servant . . . Faringdon [Farington] that there is sutes and controversy like to arise between me Edward Earl of Darby and my cosen Thomas Stanly parson of Wigan, about the tith corne of Holland and Dalton, which the said parson of Wigan claymeth to belong to him; and whereas he requireth me to make an acknowledgment thereof as belonging to his church, which I am unwilling to doe, yet because he challengeth them to belong to his church, to prevent sutes I am content to acknowledge the same, and have sent this my acknowledgment by my said servant to my cosen Stanly, the parson of Wigan, that he may see it, provided alwayes that I may have the said tithes, as my father Thomas Earle of Darby had, for the usuall rent of £12 13s. 4d. yearly, Sealed and signed, Edw: Derby.’ This I writ the rather because if God call me out of this world yet my successors may know their right, for, upon my soul, the church of Wigan hath wrong in the withholding of those tithes, which by indirect dealing were evicted from me at Lancaster. But now that God hath brought this

deed to light (which so many men of note have seen) I hope it will returne againe.

The Earle of Darby pleads prescription for them ; but first, [neither] he nor any of his ancestors were ever Lords of all Dalton, and in Law a prescription is not good for another layman's tithes unless he that prescribes, or his ancestors, have been lords of the mannor. 2ndly : In fact they have no prescription, for the Lord Lovell, who was Lord of Holland and of part of Dalton, never enjoyed these tithes ; and after the Lord Lovell's attainder King Henry 7th enjoyed his lands 2 or 3 years before he gave them to Thomas, the first Earl of Darby, but King Henry 7th never received any of these tithes, as appears by his auditors' accounts wherein all Holland rents, &c., are mentioned, but no word of tithes ; and the King not having them himself could not give them to others ; nor indeed doth he mention one word of tithes in his grant to the Earle of Darby ; indeed Earle Thomas, the 2nd, had them to farme of the parsons of Wigan at the rent of £ 12 13s. 4d., which is as much as they were worth in those days, and other villages in Wigan parish were then sett out for a lesse proportion of rent. But in his son's tyme, namely, Edward Earle of Darby, he (as you see before) confess'd and yelded them to parson Stanly to be the church's : and when parson Stanly dyed, the same Earle wrote a letter under his own hand and seal to parson Fleetwood's mother, the Lady Wingfield, desiring her to be a meanes to her son, his Godson, that he might continue *farmer* to the parson for these tythes, and promising to deserve it at his Godson's hands ; which letter I have in my hand, and is proved in the Dutchy. After Earle Edward's death his son Henry Earle of Darby made meanes to parson Fleetwood to enjoy these tithes, whereto Mr. Fleetwood yelded, upon condition the Earle would give him £40 fine, as appears by diverse of his letters from Oxford to his proctor, Peter Nelson, and others at Wigan ; but Peter Nelson took but £20 fine of the Earle, for 5 years lease, reserving the old rent, as appears by his Account Books A<sup>o</sup> 1606, which Books are proved also in the Dutchy, and

were sworn by Hugh Nelson son of the said Peter to be his own hand writing, when I had the tryal at Lancaster. After Earle Henry's death, his son Ferdinando lived not a year, and so had no Harvest. But this man, William, now Earle, at his entrance made request, by his officers, to parson Fleetwood for these tithes, and afterwards in person he himself in presence of his countess and many gentlemen at Lathome (when parson Fleetwood came to welcome him into the country and to wish him joy of his Earledom) said to the parson, 'Mr. Fleetwood, I have a sute to you for the Tyth corne of Holland and Dalton without which I cannot keep house at Lathome,' or words nere this effect, whereto parson Fleetwood said he would not be a hinderence to so good a work, and so let him have them. This was deposed, both in the Dutchy and at my tryall at Lancaster, by William Leigh, parson of Standish, who was present when the Earle spoke those words. But besides all these proofes, I have an old survey book of all Earle Edward's estate, fayrly written, wherein, after all his Lōp's Mannors, Lands, &c., both from the Lord Strange, Lord Lovel, Pilkington, &c., follows this Title:—The Farms & Tacks of Edw: Earle of Darby; and therein, after many items (all which are proved to be leases and not his inheritance, as the tithes of Winwick [and] Liverpool), follows the Tithes of Holland, Dalton & Orrell (for it seemes in those days he had Orrell also). Lastly: if the Earles of Darby ever were Lords of Dalton and had a lawful right to the Tithes thereof as co-pendant to the Mannor, yet this very Earle William sold all his Title and Interest to the Mannor of Orrell and Dalton unto Mr. Orrell of Turton, Esquire, who sold over Orrell to Mr. Bispham of Billinge, with all appurtenances . . . , and the remaynder to Queen Elizabeth (as appears by fayr deeds which Mr. Wm. Bispham hath to shew, under the Queen's and the Earle's seales); so as he hath no right or clayme to the said tithes, being never returned back to him; and the action which I brought and tried at Lancaster was for some of Crosse's Tithes in Dalton, and therefore my successors may gesse what fayr play



was shewen me when as all this evidence in such an action could doe no good ; but it will in future tymes be thought that certynly the Earle showed good cardes ; otherwise this had not passed on his syde. Whereto I say, that the Earle's chiefest proofs were only a company of his Tenants, who deposed that he had enjoyed and possessed them during all their remembrance ; and also he shewed some few acquittances of parson Fleetwood and parson Stanly for the rent of £12 13s. 4d. ; but none before parson Stanly's tyme. And lastly, to prove that Dalton mannor was his Ancestor's, he produced 2 or 3 Court Roles of Robert Holland (if I mistake not) in Edward 3ds tyme, stiled *Cur. manerii de Dalton tent. per Rob't Holl. &c.*, but whether he werē the sole lord thereof it appears not, or whether he then had these tithes, or whether any of his posterity had them down to Henry 7th, *ne verbum quidem* : and I find that Dalton was antiently devided among 4 lords, whereof one was the priory of Burscough. As for the Earles of Darby they never had but only one 4th part thereof, yet all these 4 lords called themselves lords thereof, and sometymes kept courts all jointly and sometymes severally."¹ The tithes of Upholland and Dalton never appear to have been afterwards challenged by the parsons of Wigan, and the same prescription for them is paid to this day. The corn tithes of Upholland were sold by Edward, 12th Earl of Derby, in 1782, to Mr. John Morris, his heirs and assigns, and those of Dalton were sold about the same time to Mr. Prescott of Dalton, with whose respective heirs or assigns they still remain. The respective prescriptions paid to the rector of Wigan for the corn tithes of these two townships are—for Upholland, £8 8s. 10½d., and for Dalton, £4 4s. 5½d., making together £12 13s. 4d., or nineteen marks. There are certain lands in the townships of Upholland, Dalton, and Orrell, amounting in all to 392 acres, two roods, and one pole, of statute measure, which are entirely exempt from all tithes, great and small,

¹ Wigan Leger, fol. 72, 73.

having been formerly in the possession of the priory or monastery of Upholland. And there are in several townships prescriptions or modusses for small portions of land therein, all which were recognized and taken into consideration at the time of the commutation of tithes in the year 1839.

Having thus given the history of the suit corn mill, and the prescriptions for the great tithes of Upholland, Dalton, and Ince, which are all now left of them to the church, I return to Dr. Bridgeman's earlier days as bishop.

At this time the churches throughout the diocese had fallen into a sad state of decay, and we are told that he was greatly instrumental in getting them restored. He seems to have begun with his own, which was then in a somewhat dilapidated condition. On 9th March, 1619-20, he tells us that he agreed with the masons Edleston, Grimshaw, Hindly, and others, to build up the great east window and wall and the rest of the masons' work for so much of the chancel as belonged to the parson, and they covenanted to do all his masons' work for three score and ten pounds, which he paid them, and gave them an additional gratuity of £5.<sup>1</sup> It belonged to Sir Peter Leigh, knight, and Roger Bradshaw, Esq., who owned the chancel aisles, to be at half the charge with the parson for the pillars and arches that divided these side aisles or chapels from the chancel, and they were not yet ready to undertake it.

The following record in the Wigan Leger seems to denote the beginning of a better understanding between the parson and the burgesses of the town. On 2nd May, 1620, "old William Ford, alderman,<sup>2</sup> and his two sons, Robert and Hugh, and the two

<sup>1</sup> Wigan Leger, fol. 48.

<sup>2</sup> There were at this time, among the principal inhabitants of Wigan, two distinct families bearing the names of Ford or Forth, who were not related to each other, represented by Mr. William Ford of Swinley, and by alderman William Ford or Forth, respectively. On 8th September, 1620, Robert Forth of Wigan, with his uncle Ralph Forth, came to the bishop, who had given an order that there should not be more than three peals rung at any burial, desiring him to allow more ringing for

bailiffs of Wigan, Hugh Langshaw and William Case, whom I had served in Michaelmas term to appear in Star Chamber to answer unto those wrongs they had done me and my tenants by layes and taxes to maintain suits, and for pulling me from the bench, and many other riots and conspiracies, came unto me at Wigan Hall and desired me that,—Whereas they should have appeared in Candlemas term last, and, upon their humble entreaty and promise to make an acknowledgment and amends, I had then spared their appearance and took their promise that they should appear *gratis* the first return of this Easter term (for which purpose Mr. Leigh, parson of Standish, and Mr. Edward Rigby, of the Braigh, had much importuned me), and also because they and the mayor and corporation of Wigan had last week (in the presence of the said Mr. Leigh and Mr. Rigby) submitted themselves unto me, acknowledging my right in the liberties of Wigan, and promising to take up the two fairs, the two markets, the two leets, and the other liberties from me by lease had offered me and my successors twenty nobles yearly for the same, and to this end had entreated me that the next term I would go up to London and sue unto his majesty for a renovation of my charters, and a license to demise the liberties

his brother, Hugh Forth, who was now dead, and the bishop, not wishing to interfere with a general order, refused a greater number of peals, but gave permission that they should be rung for a longer time. On the same day old William Ford, called the Goodman of Swinley, and Michael Ford, pewterer, of Scoles, came to him and, alleging that neither the said Hugh Forth, now dead (who was lately mayor of Wigan), nor any of his ancestors, were of kin to the Fords of Swinley, that the first ancestor of the said Hugh Forth who came to dwell in Wigan was William Forth, the grandfather of William Forth now living, and desired that he would not allow the said Hugh Forth to be buried in their usual burial place in the church, near to where the Font stands, for that it belonged to the Fords and not the Forths, and the first Forth was suffered to be buried there by the licence of the Fords of Swinley, because of the nearness of the names. It appears, however, that Hugh Forth was eventually buried there, and his relatives were allowed to take up a long stone which had been lately removed to near the south door, which they desired to set over his grave, because this stone had the name of his ancestor, with a pot cut thereon, as a token of his occupation, which was that of a potter, the said Hugh being also a potter.



unto them for three lives for such a rent as I should think fit ; therefore they entreated me that I would spare their appearance in the Star Chamber, and asked me forgiveness for their offences past, promising henceforth to deserve my love by their good and obedient carriage ; whereupon I yielded to their request and promised I would not call on them in the Star Chamber, but write up to my counsel, Mr. Edmund Breres, to stay that suit, which I did accordingly the next day ; and I pray God they prove honest men hereafter.”<sup>1</sup>

An entry of a few months later gives the name of a Master of the Wigan Grammar School, and the method of his appointment in those days. “Upon Sunday the 2nd of July, 1620, I being at St. Albans and hearing Mr. Lewis preach, because he made a very good sermon and had the good report of the town, I brought him with me to Wigan, where he was chosen chief schoolmaster of that school, every one of the feoffees giving him their voices ; and they have promised he shall have £30 yearly wages for teaching the said school, and that he shall have a sufficient usher under him which shall have £10 yearly, and accordingly upon Monday, 10th of July, he entered into the said school upon those conditions.<sup>2</sup> And now because I find him a sufficient preacher and he is desirous to exercise his gift this way also, although I have already two ministers serving in Wigan church, namely, Mr. Augustine Wilbore and Mr. Sherlock, I am content and do promise that so long as he shall weekly read a lecture in the said church of Wigan upon such time as I shall think fit, once a week, I will also add to his former stipend £10 yearly, and give him his diet whiles I be in Wigan, or pay for it if I discontinue. Upon these terms we are both agreed. Signed, Jo. Cestren, John Lewis.”<sup>3</sup>

The bishop's journey into Scotland in the King's retinue, a few years previously, as his chaplain, seems to have brought about

<sup>1</sup> Wigan Leger, fol. 50.

<sup>2</sup> The Grammar School was then situate near to the river Douglas, as we learn from an entry in the Wigan Leger, fol. 78.

<sup>3</sup> Wigan Leger, fol. 52.

a friendship between him and the archbishop of St. Andrews, the following letter from whom,<sup>1</sup> received by him at this time, shews that coming events in that country were already casting their shadows before.

“My very reverend good lord and brother

I resevit yo<sup>r</sup> l<sup>r</sup>s letter from Master doct<sup>r</sup> Snell<sup>2</sup> qho has resevit the degree that yo<sup>r</sup> l. requestit, for his owne worthe and virtue did merite the same, qhereof he has gifen us good proof, during his abode here, and I wishe o<sup>r</sup> church were furnished with many of the lyke spirit. But we are greatly vexed with a number of turbulent persons, that wil by no meanes be induced to yeald that obedience to the late constitutions of o<sup>r</sup> church, q<sup>ch</sup> they oght, yit with tyme it may be they growe wyse, and we haif the happie peace q<sup>ch</sup> sometymes we enjoyed : qhether this be or not, we must not faint, so long as god gifis strength : and qhil this salbe we sal alwayes be ready to doe yo<sup>r</sup> l. the best offices we can, and such as ye sal recomēd to us ; so comēding my self to yo<sup>r</sup> prayers I rest

Yo<sup>r</sup> very lufing Broth<sup>r</sup>

Dated the 8 July 1620.

Saint Andrewes.”

This letter is addressed “to my very reverend good lord, and Brother, my lord Bishop of Chester.” The seal bears a chevron between 3 trees.

In the summer of 1620, the parish church of Wigan was re-flagged by the parishioners with part of the half of four leys which were laid throughout the whole parish in the previous

<sup>1</sup> Original letter preserved among the maniments at Weston. John Spottiswood, then archbishop of St. Andrews, had been translated from the See of Glasgow in 1615.

<sup>2</sup> Dr. George Snell, who seems to have made a favourable impression upon the archbishop, was at that time archdeacon of Chester, to which he had been collated on 16th January, 1618-9. He soon afterwards married Lydia Bridgeman, the bishop's youngest sister, and became rector of Wallasey and Smeaton (to which last he was instituted in 1622), and I think also of St. Mary's, Chester. He likewise held a prebendal stall at Chester, to which he was collated on 2nd January, 1620-21, which he retained until 1632, when he resigned it in favour of William Bispham (Bridgeman family evidences). Dr. Snell died on 5th February, 1655-6, and was buried in St. Mary's church at Chester, with this short epitaph: “*Hic situs est Georgius Snell S.T.P. Archidiaconus Centriensis, qui per Injuriam temporis in communionem laicam redactus privatus obiit Feb. 5, 1655.*”

year. "For this purpose," writes the bishop, "I spoke to the owners of the flag-delfes in Holland to buy their flag stone, but some evil disposed people, intending to hinder so good a work, wrought with those owners to let me have no stone for the church, whereupon I was fain to get them out of Billinge quarries . . . . and as for sand to lay the said stones in, I gave the said churchwardens leave to fetch it all out of the ditch of my middle maynes. In May this summer we began the flagging of the church, and first I flagged the place which was the chauncel, wherein I was wont to sit and all my predecessors, for the new chauncel which I am now building was never yet built up, and because the old chauncel was ever heretofore the place where the Altar and Rood loft stood in old time (which many yet living do remember, and appears by the suit between Low and Gidlow), and hath been anciently seated round about with goodly fair Quire-seats, wherein my predecessors and their chaplains only did sit (as divers yet alive do testify), of which said Quire-seats some have been of late years taken away and other beggarly and rude forms or seats set in their rooms, therefore I caused some of them to be cast out, and placed the Quire-seats on the south side thereof as before they stood, and other of those Quires[eats] which stood on the west end of the old chauncel, parting it from the church beneath, I removed to the east end, between that old chauncel and the new, and I purpose to uniform the north side also, where Alexander Rigby now sits and the Lowes, with such Quire-seats likewise, for such it had until parson Fleetwood removed them and gave leave to John Lowe to set those plain rude seats which yet are there: Now because this old chauncel is the parson's of Wigan, and I and my predecessors have always time of mind set at the west end thereof, and my wife, &c. at the east end, and my servants all along the south side, and the minister's box hath stood on the north side, where the clarks also have usually sitten, with Mr. Rigby behind them of late times; and the communion table stood in the midst of the



said old chauncel, and the organs have stood over the same, where of old time the Rood loft was ; therefore I thought good not to wrong the parish by charging them with flagging that chauncel, but caused Hindly, the mason, with some of those stones wherewith I build the new chauncel, to make that footpace or stair which is on the west side of that old chauncel, and I flagged it with stone at my own cost, and I purpose to make divers other such steps at the east side of that old chauncel which shall go from thence into the new chauncel.”<sup>1</sup>

“On 27th July, we began the flagging of the south Ile of the body of the church, and we removed the font to a pillar on the south side of the middle Ile near the west end of the church, which till now hath stood in the midst of that Ile at the said west end, between the two lowest pillars a little nearer to the west door, ever since the building of the church.”<sup>2</sup>

In November, 1619, the bishop had given permission to Peter Plat, of Wigan, chandler, to drain the water from a coalpit he had made near the Millgate into his street, for a short time, to see if that would enable him to get rid of the water and work the pit. And a few months later his widow, Anne Plat, begged leave to continue this privilege, so that the water might run down the side of the street to the river, and agreed with the bishop to pay a rent of 52*s.*, that is, 12*d.* a week, and 50 loads of coals, and to pave the way all along so that the water from the pit should not hurt the said highway of Millgate.<sup>3</sup> She now comes, on the 1st of September, 1620, with Roger Bullock, of Wigan, gent., and her son, Oliver Plat, to say that owing to the increase of water they were unable to get the coal, and asked the bishop to release her from her agreement, which he did accordingly.<sup>4</sup>

In October, 1620, bishop Bridgeman was appointed one of the commissioners for causes ecclesiastical in the province of York.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Wigan Leger, fol. 53, 54.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, fol. 54.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, fol. 45.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, fol. 55, 56.

<sup>5</sup> State Papers.

In October of this year there was an unpleasant quarrel between the mayor of Wigan and the justices of peace for the county. It seems that Robert Barrow, the then mayor, came into the Moothall at Wigan where bishop Bridgeman and the other justices were sitting at quarter sessions, and putting on his hat before them, told them that the ordering of alehouses in Wigan belonged not to them but to his leet. For this indignity he was ordered by the bench to put in sureties for his good behaviour, and to appear before the judges at next assizes to answer for his contempt, and because he refused to find sureties, they committed him to the under sheriff, then present, who took him to the gaol at Lancaster, where, after he had been imprisoned a fortnight, he was freed by a *habeas corpus cum causa* out of the duchy, upon an order made there that he should put in good bond to appear at the duchy court in Westminster, on 16th of November next, to answer what should be objected against him for these misdemeanors. The justices who committed him seem to have been the bishop of Chester, William Leigh, John Blundell, Edward Rigby, and E. Chesnal. The case was heard at Westminster on Monday, the 28th of November, but privately, in the upper chamber, when Barrow was defended by Sir Edward Moxley, the attorney [for the duchy], who brought with him an order for his release, which he wished the chancellor to sign, but this the chancellor refused to do, and thereupon took time to conceive another order, the effect of which was that Barrow was released, and to the intent that there should be no remembrance of his commitment (to his disgrace as Mayor) he ordered that there should be a *vacat* entered in the office of the clerk of the peace, and that the said Barrow during his time should be put in the commission of the peace. But the matter did not end here, for Barrow afterwards brought an action for false imprisonment against the justices who had committed him. The case was tried at the Guildhall, London, before Lord Hubbart [Lord Chief Justice Sir Henry Hobart], on Saturday, the 25th of May, 1622, as between Robert

Barrow, late mayor of Wigan, plaintiff, and Bridgeman and others, defendants. Barrow had for his counsel Serjeant Richardson, Recorder Finch, Sir Thomas Ireland, and Mr. Downes,<sup>1</sup> and his principal witness was Peter Marsh, the then mayor; but he was cast in the action, which was given in favour of the defendants; and Barrow afterwards refused to try another action on the following Tuesday, in the same court, which he had brought against Mr. Blundell for battery, in that he had pulled off his hat: Whereupon Lord Hubbart advised him to go home and submit himself to his lord the bishop and the other justices, and to desire their pardon and favour, and he advised him to do it openly before all the people; and to this end he and Peter Marsh obtained a letter from the Lord Hubbart to the bishop, which letter Peter Marsh delivered to him (the bishop) in Wigan church upon Saturday, the 9th of June, being Whitsun eve, in the presence of many of the town and parish, and desired his favour, protesting for his part that the suit was begun and prosecuted by Barrow utterly against his liking, and that henceforth he would be dutiful and serviceable to the bishop. Upon Friday, the 21st of June, Robert Barrow also came, with his son Hugh, to Wigan Hall, and in the presence of Edward Bridgeman and William Browne made acknowledgment of his fault, and desired the bishop's favour, saying that he wished he had gone a thousand miles on foot so as he had never offended him, nor had any suit with him, but seeing that it was now past he entreated his forgiveness, and besought him to shew him favour, as he had formerly done, which he would labour to deserve.<sup>2</sup> It was urged much at the trial at Guildhall that the bishop had threatened that he would lay the mayor by the heels (the exact truth of which he denied); but the Lord Hubbart told them that if the mayor deserved it he might do it, for even the mayor of London was under authority, and greater men had been committed.

<sup>1</sup> Roger Downes, Esq. (probably the same), was elected member of parliament for Wigan, together with Sir Thomas Gerard, on 4th January, 1620-1.

<sup>2</sup> Wigan Leger, fol. 74, 75.



In the meantime the bishop records that on Tuesday the 14th of November, 1620, he rode from Wigan towards Chester, where he had not been since he was made bishop, and there received the proclamation for a parliament to be held at London. His writ was afterwards brought to him summoning him to attend on the 16th of January, next.<sup>1</sup>

The palace had probably not been ready for his residence before, since mention is made in his accounts for this year of sundry repairs being done there. There was also some building going on this year at Wigan Hall, where he made some alterations in the principal chambers, and built a dove cote over the gatehouse.<sup>2</sup>

Bishop Bridgeman's two elder sons, Orlando and Dove, had been at school at Winwick,<sup>3</sup> under Mr. Pickering, till about Midsummer of this year, when the former went up to Cambridge. The bishop remained in residence at Chester till he went up to parliament in London, in January, 1621, where he continued till July, and then returned to Chester.

Whilst he was in London the King presented him to the rectory of Bangor Monachorum, in Flintshire, which he received the King's licence to hold *in commendam* with his other preferments. He was presented on the 14th of June, 1621, and instituted on the following day by Toby, archbishop of York.<sup>4</sup> He had previously resigned his canonry at Exeter, to which his

<sup>1</sup> Wigan Leger, fol. 59.

<sup>2</sup> Family evidences.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>4</sup> Family Evidences. There appears to have been some doubt at this time to whom the right of presentation belonged. The patronage of Bangor had originally been in the Princes of Lower Powis, or lords of Maelor, and it was questionable whether the advowson was included in the grant of the *land* of Malors by King Edward III. to Eubulus le Strange. Dr. Bridgeman was first presented by Sir Richard Trevor of Trevalin, on the 10th of June, 1621, and in order to make it secure this was followed by the King's presentation on the 14th of June, as stated above (Family Evidences). The right of patronage seems to have been challenged by the countess of Derby, with whom the bishop had a law suit, which must have been decided in his favour. This countess will have been Alice, the countess dowager, widow of Ferdinando, 5th earl of Derby, by whom he left three daughters, his co-heirs to the barony of Strange, and she will probably have claimed in right of her jointure.

successor was collated on 2nd June, 1621.<sup>1</sup> On the same day the King directed him to see that the four preachers of Lancashire were resident in the county, and not in possession of distant benefices.<sup>2</sup>

After his return to Chester, Roger Bullock and Oliver Plat came to him there on the 25th of July, 1621, and asked leave to dig a pit near the midst of the street called Millgate at Wigan, adjacent to the river, whereby they might make use of the coal pit before mentioned, which is higher up in that street and which is filled with water and useless, offering to pay him 12*d.* and a load of coals weekly so long as they should get coals from the higher pit, or elsewhere near the old coal mine. This he gave them permission to do, but only for the purpose of drawing water from the said pit; and they bound themselves to fill up the said pit, whenever they should leave off digging, and sufficiently to amend the highways, so that no annoyance or danger should come to anybody there.<sup>3</sup>

From several entries in the Wigan Leger it appears that the potters and others always came to ask leave when they wanted to get clay from the parson's wastes, and undertook to make the land level again. The bishop returned to Wigan, with his family, in September, 1621. In that year he ordered the pound to be removed (which stood till then close to Hugh Winstanly's house) and to be set up on the hill about "a butt shot's length" from where it formerly stood.<sup>4</sup> On the 13th of November, 1621, he rode towards London to the parliament on its re-assembling. He remained in London till the 13th of February following, and then returned to Wigan.<sup>5</sup>

On 19th March, 1621-2, while holding a court baron at Wigan Hall, he claimed the pendice chamber in Moot Hall as being built upon the waste within the memory of divers old men.

<sup>1</sup> Exeter Dioc. Register, 115<sup>b</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> State Papers.

<sup>3</sup> Wigan Leger, fol. 59.

<sup>4</sup> Wigan Leger, fol. 60.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*, fol. 63. Parliament was dissolved on 8th February, 1621-2. (*Parliaments of England*, printed by order of the House of Commons.)

Barrow and the rest of the jury wrangled much at it, yet confessed that in their memory it was an open place, and no room for private use under lock or door, but an open entry to the Moot Hall whereto every man might come at pleasure out of the street, notwithstanding the Moot Hall door was shut. At last the jury entreated him to respite it till the next court, to which he yielded, lest they should think he now pressed them in spleen or revenge of Barrow's forwardness, who was then suing Mr. Blundell and other justices of peace for false imprisonment. On the following day, however, he sealed a lease of the pendice chamber to Mr. Richard Walton, his steward, in order that he might try his title thereto, because old Henry Wakefield and others deposed that they remembered when the place under it was part of the waste or street, and that one Foster, a butcher, father to Degory Foster, now living, having married the daughter of Nicholas Low, who had the next shop, and having no place to keep shop in, obtained licence of the bishop's predecessors "to build a shop there; and shortly after there was a hovel or pent house built over it and covered with straw, under which they went from the stairs that lead to the Moot Hall along over the said shop in an open entry, whereto any man might come; till of late Wm. Banks, or Marsh, being mayor, built it up into a chamber, wherein since they keep their meetings, and call it the Town's Counsell Chamber, or pendice chamber."<sup>1</sup> There is a *memorandum* in the bishop's hand-writing pinned to the margin: "W<sup>m</sup> Ormshaw told me, 21 March, 1621 (test. Mr. Kay & Jo. Marsh) that after his brother, Foster's father, had built up the said shop, he made the shed over it, and repaired it, till of late he agreed with the town and gave them 20<sup>s</sup> to maintain the said roof and discharge him of it."

Mr. William Sherlock (son of old Mr. Sherlock, curate of Farnworth), schoolmaster of Wigan Grammar school, and late one of the bishop's curates at the parish church, was buried in

<sup>1</sup> Wigan Leger, fol. 65, 66.



the old (or parson's) chancel, with the bishop's consent, on 22nd March, 1621-2.<sup>1</sup>

In this year's accounts bishop Bridgeman mentions Mr. Bridge as one of his curates at Wigan.<sup>2</sup>

In April, 1622, we find the bishop employed in providing remedies for the great decay in the local cloth trade, a large number of poor persons being then out of work.<sup>3</sup>

On 23rd April, 1622, being sick and unable to go up to the church to choose churchwardens, he sent for Peter Marsh, the mayor, and the rest of the parishioners that were at church at divine service that afternoon (being Easter Tuesday), to come to the hall to choose churchwardens, according to the canon, where he chose William Ormeshaw, *alias* Ascroft (who had been chosen by his curate in the previous year during his absence), and the parish chose Roger Grimshaw of Haigh.<sup>4</sup>

On 10th September the bishop discharged William Brown, senior, of Wallgate, from his service, "for that he, being no burgess, had served in the mayor's court (as they call it) upon the jury." For in the time of parson Fleetwood they had alleged that some of his servants had sued or served in their court, and hence concluded the courts and liberties to be theirs. But since he (bishop Bridgeman) had proved his right to the courts, some of his tenants, namely, Wm. Higham, tanner, John Wakefield, panner, and Miles Letherbarrow, miller, had proved, by order of law, that they were not to do suit, or bear office on their appointment, or pay gaudes at their laying; for they being sued by the town and brought by privy seal into the duchy court, after a deliberate hearing, with the advice of the judges, Sir John Denham and Sir Thomas Chamberlain, who were for that cause sent for into court, and declared their opinions that the town could not claim, or of right enforce those men to do them suit, or to pay their lays, or to be their officers,—the court dismissed them; and the said Higham and Wakefield have ever since refused to do

<sup>1</sup> Wigan Leger, fol. 66, and Parish Register.  
State Papers, domestic series.

<sup>2</sup> Family Evidences.

<sup>4</sup> Wigan Leger, fol. 69.

them service, though they have threatened them and set a fine upon their heads, but dared not try it by action at law; and Higham having since been distrained has recovered charges of the bailiffs by order of law.<sup>1</sup> In this same month of September, 1622, he records the completion of the masons' work of the new chancel which (before he began it) was open to the churchyard; parson Fleetwood and Mr. Roger Bradshaw's grandfather having only begun with the middle pillar of the south side and so left it. He began with the old chancel, and flagged it and raised it a step higher than the body of the church; he also raised the new chancel five steps higher than the old, and the high altar two steps higher than all, which cost him 4*d.* a foot for all the stairs (or steps), and 6*d.* a yard for all the flagging, besides carriage and laying. John Wigan and the other carpenters had for felling, framing, and setting up the roof and doors, &c., about which they spent the whole summer, above £50; and he paid for timber for it (which he bought in Kenyon wood of Mr. Holland) £32. He paid Michael Ford, the plumber, of Scoles, for three tons of lead for the covering, £28, but he was fain to buy a ton and more after Ford's death, for which, and for his work in laying it, he paid Laurence Langshaw £17; he paid Wm. Ormshaw for iron for the great east window and eight side windows . . . . He also provided for the east window some painted glass, and meant to have glazed it all at the same time with coloured glass of the several coats of the nobility of England, Scotland, and Ireland, but because Sir Peter Leigh and Mr. Bradshaw did not go forward with their two side chapels he dared not glaze it till theirs were finished, lest it should be broken. As for seating it round he likewise intended it, but he purposed (and advised his successors) to keep the old half-round seats still in the old chancel, lest encroachers in time should throw them out which have been in ever since the beginning, and because his own new chancel is too far from the pulpit and minister's seat.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Wigan Leger, fol. 82.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*

In this year, 1622, the bishop appointed the parish to remove all the seats in the body of the church from the old chancel downwards, and to make them all uniform; for whereas parson Fleetwood had formerly caused plain forms to be made through the body of the church (which were framed of the old church timber which they took from the Rood loft, and some other timber which they called Robin-hood's timber), divers townsmen and others began afterwards to set up other fashioned seats over their pretended burial-places, and every one of them was of a different fashion, which so deformed the church that he enjoined the parish to new seat the whole body of the church. They put off from time to time, however, till he peremptorily decreed that all the seats should be cast out which were not uniform, and divers of them he removed, and gathered Mr. Fleetwood's old forms together and so made the middle Ile uniform. But because those forms were uneasy, having no backs, the parishioners at another meeting agreed that all the body of the church should be new-seated, and desired the bishop to choose out some fashion according to which they might make their seats, and they promised every one to be at the charge of his own seat. But notwithstanding their promises nothing was done, whereupon he appointed John Wigan of Leigh, carpenter, who had made his chancel roof, and John Hamson and Rigby, joiners, of Wigan, to buy timber in Standish wood, and set them about the work, and for the six first seats in the middle Ile (next below his old chancel over which the organ then stood) he paid John Wigan £4, and for the rest he agreed with them to pay them 10s. for every single seat, whereof there are above 30 on each side, and he himself disbursed all the money hitherto paid, both for the timber and work; but John Ince of Ince, Richard Molyneux of Haukley, Robert Mawdsley, and others, promised to repay the money which those seats cost which are set over the places where their ancestors lie buried. If they did not, he intended to bestow them upon others, and so with the rest, for he found none of the parish to have any right to any



seats, although they had begun to challenge a right; but it appeared by the oaths of divers old men that within the memory of man there were few or no seats in the church, and to that day many seats were used by divers men which stood over burials of other kindreds, as namely, the seats of the mayor and aldermen at the higher end of the north Ile, and many others, and therefore, notwithstanding their pretence, he was sure they had no proper right to particular places; yet because he aimed only at the beauty and decency of the church in the new seating, he promised the parish not to question their places for that time, but on the understanding that he will neither confirm their claim or give them title or right to any place, but leave them in their disordered places, so that the seats be uniform. Only he advised them to rank the best in the highest seats, and so place on the one side only men, and on the other side their wives in order, and to seclude children and servants from sitting with their masters or mistresses.<sup>1</sup>

On 16th September, 1622, he caused his steward and clerk of the market to alter all the measures and weights for corn, &c., from windles, affondolls, &c., and reduce them to the Winchester measure of 2 gallons to the peck and 8 gallons to the bushell, and 4 bushells to the sack, and 2 sacks to the quarter; whereas before they sold by affondolls, whereof 4 made a windle (whereof 3 quarters make a new or Winchester bushell) and 4 of those windles made but one old bushell.<sup>2</sup>

On the 9th of November, 1622, William Ford, potter, the mayor of Wigan, with Peter Marsh, Robert Barrow, James Markland, and others, came to the bishop at Wigan Hall, and paid him 27*s.* for arrears of rent for the school land of Wigan after the rate of 4*s.* *per annum*; for before this he had received none since he became parson, though he had often demanded it and they had put him off; but at last he sued for it, and thereupon they brought it.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Wigan Leger, fol. 85, 86.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, fol. 84.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, fol. 87.

On Sunday, the 15th of December, 1622, Elianor Bridgeman, the bishop's daughter, an infant of a month old, was buried in the old chancel near the seat where the bishop was accustomed to sit.<sup>1</sup>

On the 24th of the same month, "being Christmas Eve and properly no market day, the bishop instructed his steward, Mr. Richard Walton, to prohibit the serjeants and bailiffs of the town from receiving toll, because the wastes and streets are the parson's, and persons coming to them on such like unusual markets set up standings in the streets, and the steward instructed the jury to find that the town's serjeants and bailiffs who had received the like toll on the Saturday before the wake day had wronged the lord of the manor; which was not found at first, for alderman Robert Barrow, being foreman of the jury, pretended that the streets were not the wastes, but when the steward began to impanell another jury, Barrow and his fellows found a verdict that the parson had been wronged, and the serjeants and bailiffs forbore to take the tolls which were gathered that day for the parson to the amount of 5s.," which he gave to the collectors for their pains, and recorded it here lest they should again begin their encroachments on the manor and liberties.<sup>2</sup>

It appears that Roger Baron and James Scot, the then bailiffs of the town of Wigan, had been attached, on the 22nd of August, 1622, to make answer at Lancaster, *in pl'ito transgr. pr. ejectione firme*, to Richard Walton, the bishop's steward, to whom he had sealed a lease of the pendice chamber at the lower end of the Moot Hall, over the first shop, for the trial of the church's right thereto. The trial should have taken place at the spring assizes, but William Ford, the mayor of Wigan, and the aldermen and burgesses came to the bishop, on 6th March, 1622-3, and desired him to forbear the suit for those assizes, promising to yield him content upon his return from London, and if in the meantime they could find nothing more for their right, they would confess the inheritance to belong to the church.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Wigan Leger, fol. 88.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, fol. 89.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, fol. 81, 90.

On the same 6th of March, the bishop appointed his servant, Alexander Buckley, to be parish clerk in the room of old Lawrence Prescott, and required Mr. Bridge, the minister, to publish it to the parish; which Buckley received the dues accordingly; but it was intended to be only a temporary appointment, for he purposed that, "when the organs should be renewed, he that is organist should have this clerkship to better his place; and he shall be bound, not only to play on the organs in time of divine service whiles psalms are singing, but shall teach all those children of the parish freely which shall be sent to him to learn musick, and for that purpose the parish consented to give him yearly, besides his clerk's wages, two lays or fifteens, which amounts to £20 or thereabouts."<sup>1</sup>

On Easter Tuesday, 1623, the parishioners met in Wigan church in great numbers to pass the old churchwardens' accounts, to elect new churchwardens, and to lay money for the organs. Roger Baron was the churchwarden then chosen by the rector, and Thomas Ince by the parishioners; and five fifteens were laid throughout the parish for the making of the organs over the old chancel, because Mr. Coats, the organ maker, was to have £35 for his payment in making them, besides the tin and timber and leather and other materials; but because the dearth was great that year, and the parish had already been at great charges about the church roof, belfry, seats, &c., they ordered that only 2½ lays should now be gathered, and the other 2½ lays should be respited till towards harvest time, and in the meantime they desired the bishop to lend such money as the parish should need, and promised that they would repay it; and some undertook to discharge all the said fifteens for so much as their several towns should pay, namely, old Mr. Ford, mayor, and Peter Marsh gave their word for Wigan, Mr. Roger Hindly for Aspull, Mr. Roger Bradshaw for Haigh, and Mr. John Ince for Ince.<sup>1</sup>

The bishop himself seems to have been away at that time, having gone to London for Easter, but by the 26th of April he

<sup>1</sup> Wigan Leget, fol. 90.

<sup>1</sup> *Ibid.*, fol. 91, 92.



was at home again at Wigan, where he lay sick, and where his wife nearly died of the fever.

More than one instance occurs this year of persons taken up in Wigan for stealing by Richard Ford, the parson's bailiff, when the felon's goods were forfeited to the parson's use. On one occasion, namely, on 17th June, 1623, one John Owen, a boy aged 17, had brought a load of knives and scissors to town and sold them so cheap that the townsmen suspected he had stolen them, and thereupon he was imprisoned, and his dame sent for, and the goods seized, which, upon sight of his dame, he confessed to belong to her husband, Thomas Foster of Knotsford, and the knives were thereupon seized by the town bailiffs, Thomas Banks and Thurston Whaly. The bishop therefore sent to them requiring them to bring them to him, and they brought them; and because the said Thomas Foster took his oath before the bishop that the goods were his, and that the boy had received them from him to carry to Sawford (Salford) fair, and had run away with them, he delivered them up to the said Foster, and the boy was whipt by the bailiffs.<sup>1</sup>

On the 7th of July, 1623, bishop Bridgeman left Wigan and came to dwell at the palace at Chester.<sup>2</sup> Here he set himself to work at reforming the abuses which had crept into the cathedral establishment, and issued some stringent injunctions to the clergy and other officials of that church, which are dated "the twelfth day of July in the year of our Lord God 1623." The rules here laid down for their guidance shew that the church greatly needed reform at that time, as will appear from the following extracts:—

*Imprimis.* "That the absence of the Dean and Chapter of this Church is the cause of much disorder and negligence in other members. That the two ancientest Prebendaries shall reside and abide on their Prebends from Christmas Eve until Annunciation Day; and the two next senior Prebendaries shall do the like from Annunciation till Midsomer Day; and the two junior Prebendaries the like from the Feast of St. John

<sup>1</sup> Wigan Leger, fol. 93.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, fol. 95.

Baptist till Michaelmas Day. And if they make default herein, the Dean shall loose 20s., to be abated out of his wages for the year wherein he doth not accordingly reside. And every Prebendary so offending shall likewise loose and forfeit 10s. to be abated out of his stipend. And the said abatements, forfeitures, and losses to be divided into three equal parts, whereof the one to be distributed among the poore prisoners in the Castle and Northgate, and other Poor of the City, who might have had relief by their residence and hospitality if they had not been absent ; and (2) another third part among the rest of the Dean and Chapter which doe reside according to these Injunctions, and (3) the last third part among the singing men which shall be found resident and diligent that year.

*Item.* The Dean and every Prebendary shall diligently resort to divine service in their surplice and hood, and whosoever shall be deficient herein shall forfeit for the same yearly 5s. out of his said stipend. And because great complaint hath been made of that Corporation of preaching their courses in this Church, some of them never or very seldome preaching, and most or all of them leaving their courses either unprovided altogether, or supplied by mean and insufficient men, or by such as are surcharged elsewhere ; it is therefore decreed and enjoined—every one of them—that from henceforth the Dean and the Archdeacon, and every Prebend, shall in their own persons preach soe oft as it comes to their course, upon pain of 10s. for every default.

*Item.* Because the great negligence of the petty Canons or Singing Men hath done much wrong to God's service, and brought the Church into contempt and obloquy, it is decreed and strictly enjoined every member of the Quire, namely, the petty Canons, clerks, organist, and choristers, that from henceforth they do not absent themselves from Divine service any day (above 6 weeks in one year, which are allowed them for their necessary occasions to be absent) upon pain of 2d. to be forfeited by him that shall be absent for every service in this Church. And every one of them that shall come tardy after the Confession is said, or goe out before the end of divine service shall forfeit 1d. for every such default. And because the defects of the organist, or his neglect in tutoring the choristers, hath unsufferably impeached and impaired the service of God, and almost utterly spoyled the children, he is therefore (besides the censure now to be laid upon him) admonished to present reformation ;

with protestation that if sensible amendment be not found in the education of the choristers before Michaelmas next, he shall then be utterly deprived of his place in this Church, and another put therein.

*Item.* It is ordained and decreed that every quarter of the year, that is to say, upon the Monday se'nnight before Christmas, Annunciation, Midsummer, and Michaelmas, the Sub-dean and the Prebendaries then residing shall go to the Grammer Schoole and there examine the schollars; and such as they find indocible or non-proficient they shall give notice of their names that they may be removed, and others placed in their roomes. And because there is a generall complaint that some rich men's sons are made the King's Schollars, contrary to the intention of the foundation and to the great wrong of the poorer boys, it is ordained that forthwith a survey be made of the schollars, and this abuse be instantly redressed, and carefully avoided afterwards, upon pain of excommunication to him who hath or shall appoint any such Schollar, and doth not return it within a month.

*Item.* None of the Bedesmen shall from henceforth receive their pay unless they come daily into the Church and divine service, but shall forfeit for every day's absence 4*d*, unlesse sickness, imprisonment, or some other great cause, to be allowed by the Dean and Chapter jointly, do hinder them.

*Item.* Because the use and service of Cooke, Cater (Caterer?), Butler, Baker, and other such offices is now extinct, it is ordered and decreed that the pensions allotted to those officers shall from henceforth be divided among the petty canons and singing men for the betterment of their wages; which is now too mean to maintain them, considering their charge of wife and children, and seeing they are so diligently to attend divine service as they can hardly by any other vocation procure a competency for their sustentances. As for those other officers of attendance, as Sextons, Virgers, and such like, whose office is either to attend the ministers in time of divine service, or out of service to attend the church that no prophanations or annoyance may attend it, it is decreed and strictly enjoyn'd them that they diligently and continually wait on their places, and not absent themselves any time of the day from the Church, excepting only at dinner and supper time.

*Item.* Because lamentable experience of the sacrilegious and ravenous disposition of those who formerly have been members of this church doe



call for some order for the continual repairs of the church, it is therefore decreed and strictly enjoined the Dean and Chapter that they make choice of such officers as they know and believe in their consciences to be most solicitous and careful to repair whatsoever is amiss, and faithful in the distribution of their moneys thereabout. And they shall choose no Receiver or Treasurer but such as at his election, or within three days after it, shall put in good bond. And if either Receiver or Treasurer be found unfaithful or dishonest in his office, or shall dilapidate the church, or pull down any part of the old buildings and make any benefit thereof to himself, or take away any of the lead and cover those places with any other covering than lead without expresse direction from the Dean and Chapter, he is decreed to be suspended from all the profits of whatsoever place he shall have in this church for three years, and that he be publicly denounced in the quire in the midst of divine service to be a waster and dilapidator.

*Item.* It is decreed and strictly ordained that because the houses of the Prebendaries are base, little, noysom, and unfit for habitation both in regard of site, roome, decay, and manner of building; and the other buildings about the Abbey Court (especially towards the street side from the Great Gate next to the Palace northward, up to the Brewer's House, and so round till you come to the Dean's House) are more convenient for the mansions of the Prebendaries, Archdeacon, Lecturer, and other members of the church, they are advised that henceforth they never demise or lease or renew any estate of any of those buildings or houses, or any part thereof, which are in or about the said Abbey Court from the Great Gate unto the Dean's House to any person whomsoever; but do reserve them to the use of the said Prebendaries and other members of the church as the leases shall expire and become void. And because tract of time or respect of gain may make the Dean and Chapter now present, or to come, careless of this advice and decree, they are adjured in the fear of God, and as they will have his blessing upon them in those things, which they shall leave to their children or posterity, that they carefully observe this for the good of themselves and their successors. And doubtless God will deal so and worse with them hereafter if either wittingly and willingly they suffer the fabrick and body of the church to fall or continue in decay; or demise hereafter or make away by any future act of theirs any part of the said buildings from their successors;

the rather because there is daily seen a most shamefull and unsufferable abuse, by the demising of some of those buildings in the Abbey Court and Cloysters, and sometimes in the church itself ! being prophaned or much annoyed by horses, hoggs, and other means, so as the Court which was formerly kept for the decent and convenient use and refreshment of the church members is now become most vile and sordid; and with the dayly noyse of the brewers, with the knocking, cooping, carting, and the like, all the members of the church are much annoyed: for which cause it is ordered that all such abuses be taken away, and that they also receive the rents of those demises, provided that the Abbey Court be from henceforth freed from the same, upon pain of such censure as their neglect herein shall deserve.

Lastly. Because by presentment (as alsoe by complaint of divers of the best respected citizens), it appeareth that the Gate House is become a receptacle of many disorderly people of the city and others, who taking themselves to be exempted from the power of the city do resort thither, and much wrong themselves and discredit the government of the church by their immoderate drinking, gaming, and other wicked expence of time: it is decreed that from henceforth there shall be none alehouse, beerhouse, or victualling house kept in the said gatehouse; nor any of the city or elsewhere shall be suffered to drink, game, or lodge therein, nor any horses taken in or permitted to stand in the gatehouse, nor any come to be measured there for the private gain of the porter, or any other use made of the said Gate than for the passages of the people and other necessities of the house and members thereof.”<sup>1</sup>

From Chester bishop Bridgeman went to Bangor, where he arrived on 5th August, 1623, being the feast kept for his majesty's deliverance from the Gowryes.<sup>2</sup> Here he remained in residence for a time, and repaired the parsonage house.

This autumn he resigned his prebendal stall at Lichfield, to

<sup>1</sup> *Cheshire Sheaf*, vol. iii. pp. 199, 204. These Injunctions are taken from an early Cathedral Register, which was found among the effects of a clergyman in the county of Chester lately deceased in the year 1875, and which then fell into the hands of the writer of the article in the *Cheshire Sheaf*, Mr. Geo. Neasham, of North Bailey, Durham. The same Injunctions were renewed by bishop Cartwright in 1687, and again by bishop Stratford in 1692.

<sup>2</sup> Family Evidences.

which his successor was collated 30th September, and admitted 3rd October, 1623,<sup>1</sup> and a few weeks later, namely, on the 28th of October, James Markland, mayor of Wigan, and Peter Marsh came with the bishop's servant, William Brown, and with the two bailiffs of Wigan, William Leigh and Gilbert Gardner, to the parsonage house at Bangor, and desired him to forgive them, or at least to spare them from being proceeded against in the Star Chamber. He had served a process upon them to appear in the Star Chamber for that they had troubled his tenants and fetched them into the Chancery Court at Preston, because they refused to contribute towards Barrow's expenses in the journeys he had made to London in his suits against the justices before mentioned; and some of them had been forced to pay, in order to save a journey to Preston, but William Ormshaw refused to pay and acquainted the bishop with it, which moved him to call them again into the Star Chamber. But now, upon their humble submission and promise to carry themselves quietly and honestly hereafter, he was content to spare the mayor's appearance at London, "but so as he should take out a commission to rejoin (*sic*) here in the country."<sup>2</sup>

On 20th November, 1623, because Alexander Buckley no longer resided at Wigan, being in attendance upon the bishop as his servant at Bangor, he bestowed the clerkship upon Thomas Coates, the organ maker, with all the dues and fees belonging to it, and told Mr. Bridge, the curate, to give notice of it publicly in time of divine service in church.<sup>3</sup>

Mr. Massie of Strangways succeeded Mr. Richard Walton this year as parson's steward.<sup>4</sup>

While at Bangor, in 1623, bishop Bridgeman had a controversy with old Lady Puleston about tithes. The parish of Bangor then included Orton Madoc and Worthenbury, and for the great

<sup>1</sup> Willis' *Survey of Cathedrals*, vol. ij, p. 440-1; and Le Neve's *Fasts*.

<sup>2</sup> Wigan Leger, fol. 96.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>4</sup> Family Evidences, from MS. No. 1, being the account book of the bishop's private secretary, William Browne.



tithes of the latter Lady Puleston claimed a prescription, but he was more successful here in preserving them to his church than he had been at Wigan. This lady, Susan Lady Puleston, was the widow of Sir Roger Puleston of Emrall, co. Flint, knight, the daughter of Sir George Bromley, knight, justice of Chester in 1581, and sister of Sir Edward Bromley, knight, of Shiffnal Grange, co. Salop, one of the barons of the exchequer in 7 Jac. I. Her husband died without issue, and was succeeded at Emrall by his brother, George Puleston, Esq.

Bishop Bridgeman seems to have remained at Bangor till after Christmas; and in February, 1623-4, he went up to London to attend the parliament summoned to meet on the 12th of that month, where a declaration of war with Spain was resolved upon, and a subsidy voted to carry on the war in Germany.

During his residence in London he lost his 2nd, but eldest surviving, daughter Elizabeth, who was born at Peterborough 11th March, 1613-4, and died at Westminster on 13th May, 1624.<sup>1</sup> In this year, at Midsummer, his eldest surviving son, Orlando, "commenced Master of Arts at Cambridge, being senior of that commencement. After the disputation ended, Dr. Goth and the fellows of Magdalene College chose him fellow of that college, being now but 15 years old; but" the bishop "sent him to the Inner Temple and would not allow him to take the fellowship, considering that fellowships were intended for poorer men who had no other means to live upon."<sup>2</sup> Orlando Bridgeman (the future lord keeper) had evidently been early and carefully taught, and judging by the entries in the account book of the bishop's secretary, his learning must have been of a somewhat general character. In 1620, there is an entry of £1 to Mr. Reves "for teaching Mr. Orlando Hebrew at London," and another of £1 5s. in 1623 to "Mounsr." (at Chester) "for teaching Mr. Orlando his french and italian tongue."<sup>3</sup>

On the dissolution of parliament bishop Bridgeman returned

<sup>1</sup> Family Evidences.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, No. 1.

to Chester; and on 28th August, 1624, he moved with his family to Wigan.<sup>1</sup>

At this time the south aisle or transept of the old conventual buildings of St. Werburgh, at Chester, which now form the cathedral church, had long been used as the parish church for the parishioners of St. Oswald, or St. Werburgh (for the two names appear to have been used indiscriminately), and there the mayor and corporation were accustomed to resort on Sundays and holy days to hear the sermon. But as the seats were inconveniently placed, the bishop, at the request of the parishioners, granted them a commission to re-arrange them and make them more uniform. The commission, which was dated 3rd September, 1624, a few days after his return to Wigan, runs as follows :—

*"Johannes providen' divina Cestrien' Episcopus dilectis nobis in Christo d'no Georgio Booth milit' et Baronetto, Edw' Whitby armigero, Will'mo Gamull, Joh'i Ratcliffe, Galfredo Winne, Nicholao Ince, Petro Drinkwater et Rich'o Dutton Alderman', Will'mo Fisher civitatis predictæ vicecomit' uni, Thome Ince, Thome Humfries, Thome Knowles, Will'mo Higginson, Thome Aldersey, Joh'i Hardware, Joh'i Hall, Johanni Meoles, et Joh'i Ashton parochianis parochie sancti Oswald' civitatis Cestr', necnon Rob'to Ince et Joh'i Whitby ejusdem Ecclesie sancti Oswald' Gardianis salutem in d'no sempiternam; cum ad nostram nup' certitudinal' deventum sit noticiam lites controvsias et altercationes inter parochianos et inhabitantes ejusdem parochie circa scamna sedes seu sedilia (Anglice pewes, seates, and kneeling places) in ead'm Ecc'l'ia posit' edificat' et construct' ortas esse et graviore de verisimili in divinatorum pacisque disturbacionem fore nisi per nos et officium n'rum in hac parte mature provideatur, ac etiam nonnullos parochianos predictæ parochie scamnis sedibus seu sedilibus in eadem Ecc'l'ia sancti Oswaldi caruisse et in p'nti carere, cumque etiam coram nobis querelatum esse intelligimus quod Pulpitum sive Rostrum in dicta Ecc'l'ia non est convenienter scituatum, nos ig'r prout ex officio n'ro pastorali tenemur finem hujusmodi litibus controvsiiis et altercationibus imponere ac p'ochian' antedictos scamnis seu sedilibus ut p'fertur carentes in sedibus collocare cupientes, ad*

<sup>1</sup> Wigan Leger, fol. 99.

*accedend' ig'r ad dictam Eccl'iam sancti Oswaldi Cestr' die sive diebus com-  
 peten', cum per vos d'num Georgium Booth militem et Baronettum,  
 Edwardum Whitby, Will'm Gamull, Joh'em Ratcliffe, Galfredum Winne,  
 Nick'um Ince, Petrum Drinkwater, Rich'um Dutton, Will'm Fisher,  
 Thomam Ince, Thomam Humfries, Thomam Knowles, Will'm Higginson,  
 Thomam Aldersaie, Joh'em Hardware, Joh'm Hall, Joh'em Meoles, et  
 Joh'em Ashton, Robertum Ince et Joh'em Whitby salt'm p' octo v'rm,  
 quorum prenomatos Rob'tum Ince & Joh'm Whitby gardianos antedictos  
 duos esse volumus, melius videbitur expedire, ac parochianos inhabitant' sive  
 commorantes infra parochiam sancti Oswald' predict' a loco in locum et a  
 scamno in scamnum intra Eccl'iam predictam amovend' et eorum cuili't jux'  
 discreciones v'ras ac jux' status et qualitates cujusli't dictorum parochianorum  
 loca scamna sedes et sedilia ib'm secundum laudabilem consuetudinem ejusd'  
 parochie assignand' et limitand' ac etiam sedes scamna seu sedilia in ead'm  
 Eccl'ia collocat' reparand' et tra'smutand' atque scamna sedes seu sedilia  
 nova (si opus fu'it) edificand' et introducend' (proviso semper quod dict'  
 scamna seu sedilia sic edificata seu edificand' sint ceteris uniformia ad  
 decorum et ornatum dicte Ecclesie, ac etiam proviso quod femine cum viris  
 mixtim in eisd'm sedibus non collocentur sed quod omnes viri jux' eorum  
 dignitates stat' etat' seu officia (p'ut equ' est) seorsim in sedibus ordine  
 decenti, et omnes femine jux' earum vel maritoru' suoru' condico'es in altera  
 parte dicte ecclesie ordinentur ita ut omnia fiant ordine et decenter in domo  
 dei), ac etiam ad removend' Pulpitu' sive Rostru' ad alium quemcunq' locum  
 magis com'odu' et oportunu' vobis prenomatis d'no Georgio Booth milit'  
 et Baronett', Edw' Whitby, Will'mo Gamull, Joh'i Ratcliffe, Galfredo  
 Winn, Nicho' Ince, Petro Drinkwater, et Rich'o Dutton, Will'mo Fisher,  
 Thome Ince, Thome Humfries, Thome Knowles, Will'mo Higginson,  
 Thome Aldersaie, Joh'i Hardware, Joh'i Hall, Joh'i Meoles, et Joh'i  
 Ashton salt'm octo v'rm, quorum p'fat' Rob'tum Ince et Joh'em Whitby  
 gard' antedictos duos esse volumus, li'n'am et auc'em in hac parte benigne  
 concedimus et impartimur per p'ntes, vosque prenomatos Georgium Booth  
 milit'. et Baronett', Edwardum Whitby, Will'm Gamull, Joh'em Ratcliffe,  
 Galfredum Winne, Nick'um Ince, Petrum Drinkwater, Rich'um Dutton,  
 Will'm Fisher, Thomam Ince, Thomam Humfries, Thomam Knowles,  
 Will'm Higginson, Thomam Aldersaie, Joh'em Hardware, Joh'em Hall,  
 Joh'em Ashton, Joh'em Meoles salt'm octo v'rm, quorum p'dict' Rob'tu'  
 Ince et Joh'em Whitby duos esse volumus, Com'issarios n'ros ad p'missa*



debite exequend' p'ficimus, ordinamus, et constituimus per p'sentes; volumus tamen si aliquis vel aliqui coram vobis com'issariis n'ris antedictis, seu salt'm octo v'rm quorum prenominat' Rob't'm Ince et Joh'em Whitby gardianos antedictos duos esse volumus, comparuerit sive comparuerint et jus clamium vel interesse in hujusmodi scamnis sedibus vel sedilibus vel eorum uno seu aliquo habere vindicav'it vel vindicav'int, quod ex tunc dictum scamnu' sedes seu sedile ab omni dict' partes vel part'm sic vindican' aliarum q. quarumcumque personarum et persone sub ejus vel eorum nomine seu titulo vindican' ingressu vel genusfleccione suspendatur p'ut nos tenore p'sentium suspendimus et sic p' suspensis palam et publice declarari decrevimus; citet' insuper seu p' vicariu' d'ce Ecclesie sancti Oswaldi citari faciatis peremptorie omnes et singulos comp'tentes ac jus titulum sive inter'e in aliquo uno vel pluribus scamnorum seu sedilium predictarum habere p'tendentes ac interesse vel clamium suu' p'ponere jactitantes et intenden', quod comp'eant et eorum quili't comp'eat coram nobis aut vicario n'ro in sp'ualibus gen'ali ejusve deputato seu surrogato aut alio judice in hac parte competen' quocunque in Ecc'l'ia Cathedrali Cestrien' loco consueto ib'm die jovis prox' post die' citationem hujusmodi eis in hac parte factam si juridicus fu'it alioquin prox' die juridico ex tunc sequen' hora causarum ad jura reddend' ib'm consuep', et jus titulu' clamium vel interre'e sua si que habeant aut eorum aliquis habeat in scamnis sedibus seu sedilibus predictis aut eorum uno allegetur et in debita juris forma p'po'atur, intimantes p'terea eis et eorum cuili't sic claman' jactitan' et citat' cui ac quibus per p'ntes sic intimavimus; quod si non comp'uerint coram nobis (ut p'fertur) et h'modi clamium jus titulum et interre'e sua real' in script' non p'pos'u'int, nos ex tunc assignacionem ordinacionem limitatioem et contulacionem v'ras, vel octo v'rm, quorum p'dict' Rob'tu' Ince & Joh'em Whitby duos esse volumus, quoad p'missa vel eorum aliqua confermare et corroborare intendimus, et (juribus n'ris Ep'alibus ac dignitate et honore et auct'ate n'ris in o'ibus semper salvis et p'servatis) revera p' p'ntes ad n'rum beneplacitu' tantummodo durat' confermamus et corroboramus: In cujus rei testimonium sigillum n'rum Ep'al' p'ntibus apponi fecimus dat' tertio die mensis Septembris anno domini millimo sexcen<sup>mo</sup> vicesimo quarto et n're consecrationis anno sexto.

*Edwardus Russell*

*Norius pub'cus*

*Jo: Cestren."*

This document is endorsed "a commission from the Bishoppe

for the disposing & erecting seats in the church of *St. Werburge* 3 September, 1624."<sup>1</sup>

Bishop Bridgeman was present at the consecration of bishop Richard Senhouse to the see of Carlisle at York on 26th September, 1624,<sup>2</sup> in which he took part,<sup>3</sup> after which he returned to Wigan.

On the 29th of October, 1624, he records that the Serjeant of Wigan, Joseph Pilkington, came to desire his leave to take toll from the butchers who came to sell flesh at the wakes on the following day, but he refused to allow it because the Friday market and the St. Luke's fair only belong to the town, therefore he bid his own bailiff to collect it. At the same time he records that, as it had been a use among the townsmen to have "that barbarous and beastly game of bear baiting" at the wakes, or on the day after, "the bear wards went to the Mayor, James Pilkington, to ask leave to bait the bears on the market hill on the next Monday;" the mayor sent to the bishop to ask his permission, and notwithstanding his own strong feelings in the matter, he seems to have given way to the mayor's request, and assented that it should be held, for that time, on condition that they waited until after the Monday market was over and the people had packed up their wares.<sup>4</sup> This, he says, he records in the Leger in order that his successors may know that they have the power of stopping such exhibitions if they choose to enforce it.

On the same day the bishop ordered Oliver Leigh to be imprisoned in the Moot hall for keeping alehouse without licence and getting men and their servants into his house to drink and game there; for which fault he made him pay 10s. to the poor according to the statute. He also caused the bailiffs to put John Dolphin, Thomas Dolphin, and John Farebrother in the stocks on Market hill for making a fray, and bloodshed, and abusing Serjeant Pennington.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Miscellaneous Tracts concerning the Ecclesiastical History of Chester: collected by R. Holme: Harl. MSS. 1994 (No. 219 new notation). The MS. is full of clerical errors from one end to the other, and evidently copied by one wholly ignorant of Latin.

<sup>2</sup> Family Evidences; Le Neve's *Fasti*.

<sup>3</sup> *Registrum Sacrum Anglicanum*.

<sup>4</sup> Wigan Leger, fol. 99.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid*.

On Tuesday the 16th of November, 1624, he held a court baron at the Moot hall, and, as he had heard that his servant William Brown of Marketsted, to whom his deceased wife (the widow of alderman Matthew Markland) had left a shop full of wares, was denied liberty to sell them, he made an appointment with James Pilkington, the mayor, and all the aldermen to meet him in the pendice chamber; where he told them that they had no power to elect burgesses but by his sufferance, and that the true burgesses, to whom the liberties of the town were granted by the charter of 31 Hen. III, were only those burgesses, and their assigns, who held lands of the parson by rent of 1s. yearly *p' burgagio*, &c., as appears by John Mansel's charter; and that the true burgesses are *successive* and not *elective*. He then told them that he had made the said William Brown a burgess by selling to him a burgage house and ground which he had lately bought of Thomas Gerard, of Ince, Esq., next to the church yard in Walgate street, and that he should have and enjoy all the liberties of the town by virtue thereof; to which they assented. They then desired him to do them the favour of choosing his son Orlando an alderman. But he declined, because he thought he was too young, and because he was about to send him to travel in France.<sup>1</sup>

In February, 1624-5 the bishop set the painting, wainscoting and seating of the upper or new chancel at Wigan, called the bishop's chancel, together with the painting of the lower or parson's chancel:<sup>2</sup> from which it may be inferred either that the Leigh and Bradshaw chapels had now been partially restored, or else that some temporary screens had been put up to protect the chancel from the open air, for the chapels were certainly not completed at that time.

On 16th March, 1624-5, at the request of Robert Banks, churchwarden, and his brother Christopher, who came to him in the name of several of the inhabitants of Scholes, he gave them

<sup>1</sup> Wigan Leger, fol. 100.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, fol. 101.



leave to enclose a piece of the waste in Whelley Lane to make a place for recreation or bowling for the people<sup>1</sup> (for which he charged them no rent).

By the death of King James I. on 27th March, 1625, bishop Bridgeman lost a kind patron and constant friend, who esteemed him highly.

On 25th April the feoffees of Billinge chapel came to Wigan hall to excuse themselves for keeping Mr. Tempest out of their chapel on the previous day, whom the bishop had sent to preach there and to take the cure because he had displaced Mr. Bolton the former reader. They professed that they did so only because they were not aware that he had come by the bishop's appointment, and therefore they had agreed to keep him out until they had spoken with the bishop, to know if he had sent him there; and now that they knew it from himself they acknowledged that it lay entirely with him to put in a curate there.<sup>2</sup> In recording this in the Leger the bishop remarks that after looking at the deeds which they shewed him he does not find that the chapel has ever been consecrated, but thinks that the reader has only had some toleration allowed him to read there.

In the spring of that year he attended the parliament at Westminster which had been summoned by the new King, Charles I., to meet on 17th May, 1625; but being taken ill before the end of the session he obtained leave to return to Wigan.<sup>3</sup> This was the year of the plague, which seems to have commenced in the South of England. There is an *item* in the bishop's accounts of £10 sent by him to be given to the poor of Exeter (his native city) then infected by the plague, which he gave to old Fogg to be distributed by Ignatius Jordan, the deputy Mayor.<sup>4</sup> About Midsummer the plague spread greatly in London, and it became necessary to take precautionary measures to prevent it from spreading throughout the land. Hence the following order in council was issued from Oxford to be distributed by the archbishops to their suffragans in their respective provinces.

<sup>1</sup> Wigan Leger, fol. 102.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, fol. 103.

<sup>3</sup> Family Evidences.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*

Order in council touching the plague, addressed to the archbishop of York:—

“After o<sup>r</sup> very hartly comēdacons to yo<sup>r</sup> Lpp. The lamentable informacons w<sup>ch</sup> wee daily receive of the great spreading of the contagion of the plague through the kingdome doe continually sollicite us to thinke of all possible meanes for prevention of the same. And finding that the frequent assembling of the people in places infected doth so much the more disperse the infeccon; wee by the King’s commandmt have thought fitt to pray & require yo<sup>r</sup> Lpp. to take order within yo<sup>r</sup> Province of Yorke, that the several B<sup>pps</sup> doe give charge within their Diocese, and doe signifye to their church wardens, that in such parishes w<sup>ch</sup> are, or shall fall out to bee, infected, during the tyme that the infeccon shall last, they doe abstaine from assembling together in the churches for celebration of the ffast, lately proclaimed by his Ma<sup>ty</sup>s authoritye, but that they doe cause those of the parishes infected to be exhorted to observe the said ffast and other devotions accompanying the same privatly in their houses. And that the churchwardens be further carefull in the publicke assemblies w<sup>ch</sup> shalbe made for the said ffast in the parishes clear from infeccon not to admitt any of the parishes infected to their said publick assemblies, w<sup>ch</sup> might else prove a likely meanes to pass the contagion to the places w<sup>ch</sup> yet remain cleare. And so wee bid yo<sup>r</sup> Lpp. very hartily farewell. ffrom Oxford the 5<sup>th</sup> of August, 1625.

yo<sup>r</sup> Lpps. very loving ffriends,

G. Cant, Jo. Lincoln, C.S., James Ley, H. Mandeville,  
Arundell & Surrey, Pembroke, Montgomery, Hollande,

E. Conwey,

T. Edmondes,

Hum. May<sup>r</sup>.

(Addressed) To the most rev<sup>end</sup> ffather in God o<sup>r</sup> very good lord the lo. Archbishop of York his grace.”

This order was received by the archbishop at Bishopthorpe on the 17th of the same month, and shortly afterwards forwarded to the bishop of Chester with the following letter:

“*Salutem in Christo.* I send yo<sup>r</sup> lo<sup>p</sup> hereinclosed the copie of a l<sup>re</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> I lately received from the ll. & others of his Ma<sup>ty</sup>s most hono<sup>able</sup> privie counsell; according to the contents whereof I praie & require yo<sup>r</sup>

lo. to give officiall charge w<sup>thin</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> Diocese, that the severall church-wardens in each parish be verie circumspect to performe the direccōns therein menc'oned; whereby not only his Ma<sup>ty</sup>s princely law, but their ll. most p'vident regarde for the welfare and safetie of this realme, maie be duly and dutifully observed as app'taineth.

And w<sup>th</sup> all I forthwith expect yo<sup>r</sup> lops. answere w<sup>th</sup> the accompt of 300 printed briefes sent to yo<sup>r</sup> lo. a yere agoe for a colleccōn in that yo<sup>r</sup> Diocese for redeeming of 1500 English captives from the turks, that the same maie be sent up to his gr. of Cant., my verie good lo. & brother, as in the said briefes is expressed, & for w<sup>ch</sup> his gr. hath oft times written to me for the moneys so collected to be conveyed up accordingly.

And I right hartily betake yo<sup>r</sup> lo. to the blessed p'tecccōn of the Almightye. At Bishopthorpe the xx<sup>th</sup> of August, 1625.

Yo<sup>r</sup> lo. verie loving Brother,

Lo. B<sup>p</sup> of Chester.<sup>1</sup>

Tobias Eborens."

In compliance with these injunctions bishop Bridgeman summoned James Pilkington, the mayor, &c., "and gave him orders to be observed now in this dangerous time of the plague, namely that the towsmen should watch in their own persons daily, the chief of them, and let none lodge in the town which would not voluntarily take his oath that he came not from any infected place within a fortnight and that himself (to his knowledge) was free from the infection: *Item*, that they should provide an out-room (out of the town) for such to lodge in as, coming from London and going farther, had no place to lie in, and another room for such as may chance to be infected, and some ale house at the upper end of Wigan Lane to deliver passengers victuals for their money when they come from London." And because when they watched in the other parts of the town, strangers and beggars came over the field up by the bishop's house and hung about his gates more than before, he charged them to provide a watchman daily for Hallgate, to stand at the lower end of his

<sup>1</sup> Original MS. letter preserved among the Family Evidences at Weston. Tobias (or Toby) Matthew, formerly bishop of Durham, was translated to York in 1606. He died 29th March, 1628, *etat.* 82, and was buried in York cathedral.



causeway at his court gate, which they did: and that they might not be unprovided of moneys in time of need, he caused two layes to be laid generally through the parish by the overseer for the poor, whereof one was to be reserved in the hands of Edmund Winstanly, churchwarden in the town, and the other in Richard Worthington's hands, of Pemberton, churchwarden. For the parish he charged them not to disburse "any penny" of these two layes but only upon such as might chance to be infected, and such uses as concerned the plague. Likewise he advised them to choose out some to be searchers of the bodies of men dying, and to agree for their wages weekly; and to tell him what men were fit to be allowed to keep ale houses, that he might suppress the rest; and he caused the signs of the inns to be taken down now for a while to prevent the abode of travellers in their town,<sup>1</sup> &c. On 13th September he gave order to the churchwardens that none should be buried in Wigan church during the time of the plague, for that the infection is now in Mary Bibby's house, two of her children have died of it and a third hath the sore now running on him; yet her sister and two of her children are escaped out and wander the country, and one Grimshaw (who is to marry her) hath also gone out of that house and is lodged in Haigh, so as it is now uncertain what places in the parish are free from infection; therefore he charged them to suffer none to be buried in the church without his privity: but this was not to prejudice any man's interest or claim to bury in the church for the future.<sup>2</sup>

The precautions used appear to have been successful in preserving the town from the ravages of the plague, for the number of burials at Wigan at the close of 1625 were but little above the average.

In the bishop's accounts for this year, under the heading of law expenses, an *item* of £4 occurs for resisting an attempt by the Earl of Devon<sup>3</sup> to set up a prescription for tithes at Abram.

<sup>1</sup> Wigan Leger, fol. 106.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, fol. 107.

<sup>3</sup> Family Evidences (*i.e.*, bishop Bridgeman's Leger, marked No. 2). The person

There is also an *item* of £17 for physic in London and at Wigan, besides physic for the children.

The second parliament of Charles I. met on 6th February, 1626, and whilst bishop Bridgeman was attending it he lodged at Westminster on the Ferry Bank. It will have been at his lodging here that he received the following letter from Lord Viscount Savage, conveying to him his Majesty's gracious acceptance of his service about the loan Royal in Cheshire :—

“ My very good lo.

I have acquainted his Ma. with yo<sup>r</sup> lo. great zeale to his servyce, the which he takes most graciously att yo<sup>r</sup> hands, and when yo<sup>r</sup> lo. shall see him his Ma. will let you know as much. In the meane tyme he hath comāded the lo. of the counsell to wryte a letter unto my lo. of Derby and yo<sup>r</sup> lo. and to the rest of the comīssioners to lett you understand how graciously he doth accept of yo<sup>r</sup> servyces. And my lo. for myself lett me thanke you, and assure you that in the place I live I will serve yo<sup>r</sup> lo. as a faythfull friend, and I pray comēd my servyce to yo<sup>r</sup> good wyfe and my best love to yo<sup>r</sup> good sonne, and so in hast I end (meaning shortly to visitt yo<sup>r</sup> lo. with a letter of such newes as the presentt tyme brings forth) but ever to remayne yo<sup>r</sup> lo. most affectionate and faythfull friend.

Savage.

This 26 March, 1626.”<sup>1</sup>

Here too he was waited upon by Roger Bullock, of Wigan, alderman, who brought to him the will of his uncle Hugh Bullock, late citizen and haberdasher of London, to satisfy him about the detaining of the schoolmaster's wages; and in the said will these words were written :

“*Item*, I doe graunt, will and devise unto the mayor, aldermen, and burgesses of the town of Wigan aforesaid, and to their successors and assignes for ever, one annuity or yearly rent charge of twenty pounds by

here called Earl of Devon will have been Sir William Cavendish, K.B., the first Earl of Devonshire, so created in 1618, who died 3rd March, 1625-6.

<sup>1</sup> Original letter *inter* Family Evidences. Sir Thomas Savage, 2nd baronet, was created Viscount Savage, of Rock Savage in the county of Chester, 6th November, 1626.

the year of lawful mony of England to be yearly issueing, going, and received out of and in my corner messuage or tenement w<sup>th</sup> the appurtenances caled or known by the name of the Chalice and the Sheppheard and out of all other my hereditaments situate, lying, and being in Thame street, in the parish of St. Buttolphs nere Billingsgate, London, w<sup>ch</sup> I had or purchased from Rowland Stokes, and whereof since I had or obteyned a grant from his majesty w<sup>ch</sup> I procured for the better assurance of my title and estate therein: to have, take, perceive, and enjoy the said annuity or yearly rent charge of £20 by the year unto the said mayor, aldermen, and burgesses, &c., for and after my decease forthwards for ever: to the use, intent, and purpose and upon speciall hope and confidence that the said mayor, aldermen and burgesses, &c., shall yearly for ever dispose and pay the said yearly rent charge of £20 for encrease of the yearly stipend & wages, and for and towards the mayntenance of a sufficient schoolmaster within the said town of Wigan from tyme to tyme for ever, who shall freely teach and instruct carefully and diligently a competent number of children of the poor inhabitants of the said town of Wigan in the gra<sup>m</sup>er and Latin tongue unto some good measure of learning as shall be thought most meet in the best discretions of the said mayor, aldermen, and burgesses, and their successors, and so to be continued for ever. The said annuity or yearly rent to be paid to the yearly use aforesaid unto the said mayor, aldermen, and burgesses and their successors and assignes, at 4 feasts or termes of the year, that is to say at the feast of St. Michael the archangell, the birth of our Lord God, the annunciation of the blessed Virgin Mary, and nativity of St. John Baptist, or within 30 days next after every of the said feast dayes by even and equall portions"; with full powers of distraint.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Wigan Leger, fol. 112. This bequest of Hugh Bullock's, which was passed by indenture of feoffment, with the other Grammar school property, in 1676, to William Daniel, Esq., then mayor of Wigan, and others, is the more interesting from its being in all probability the first gift towards the endowment of a Grammar school at Wigan, the date of his will (or the probate of it) being 25th July, 1618, whereas James Leigh's gift (the first recorded in the Charity Commissioners' report) was made on 11th January, 1619. There was a school, however, at Wigan in 1615-16, which was apparently situated in Scholes, near to the river Deuglas, and built upon the lord's waste, for which a rent of 4s. *per annum* was paid to the parson by the mayor and corporation (Wigan Leger). In 1628 this school was undergoing repairs, for there is a *memorandum* in the Wigan Leger of Midsummer day, 1628, that James Scott, bailiff, and



"*Memorandum* : the said Hugh Bullock did also in his life time give a hundred pounds into the hands of Peter Marsh, alderman, to be conveyed to the mayor, aldermen, and burgesses of Wigan, to be employed in buying hemp, flax, &c., to sett the poore men there on work. And accordingly for one year it was so employed by Ralph Markland, recorder, and Robert Ford, potter ; but when his brother Hugh Ford was mayor, their father old William Ford, alderman, caused the said £100 to be brought home to his house and never since could one penny of it be gotten, for old William Ford sayth that he disbursed it in the town sutes. Wherefore I got a commission *ad pios usus* out of the Dutchy and thereupon a jury (whereof diverse were aldermen and burgesses of Wigan) found that ever since the said William Ford took it into his hands the stock has been lost and the poor not sett on work, being now        yeares since. Therefore it was ordered by me and the rest of the commissioners that the said William Ford should repay it. But to this day it is not paid. Therefore I complayn'd of it in the Dutchy the last terme (a<sup>o</sup> 1626) but I find (although the Attorney, Sir Edward Mosley, promised me fayr and exclaymed on them) they receive so much favour & the buss'nes is so put off, because they have chosen one of the chauncellor's friends Burgesse of this parliament,<sup>1</sup> that I think it is in some danger of being lost for ever if in this sicknes I dye, w<sup>ch</sup> I do therefore write in this book, that if God call me away before I have perfited it (w<sup>ch</sup> I will constantly labour whiles I live) my successor or some good body may take care of it. It hath already cost me some mony."<sup>2</sup>

Parliament was dissolved on 15th June, 1626, and on his return to Wigan the bishop appointed Arthur Gibbons to be clerk of the parish church, on 3rd July, 1626, in the place of

Roger Wood, serjeant, came to the bishop from Mr. Thomas Banks, the mayor, and asked leave that the children of the Grammar school might be taught in the belfry of the church whilst the school was being repaired, and leave was accordingly given for three weeks. In or about 1723 the school was removed to the site which it lately occupied adjacent to Millgate.

<sup>1</sup> The burgesses of parliament for Wigan that year were Sir Anthony St. John, knt., and Sir William Pooley, knt.

<sup>2</sup> Wigan Leger, fol. 113. This charity had been recovered before 1632, and is now preserved in what is known as Mason and Bullock's charity (*vide* Charity Commissioners' report).

Thomas Coats who had left the town.<sup>1</sup> Mr. Robert Fog is mentioned by the bishop as his curate at Wigan this year.<sup>2</sup> At this time William Rushton, of Chorley, near Blackburn, and John Chetham of the same place, masons, arrogated to themselves the right to sit in the old chancel, commonly called the parson's chancel, and set themselves there in the quire seats, on the north side (near to the seats of the mayor and aldermen) from which they excluded the bishop's son. They were therefore cited, at the bishop's instance, to appear at the next consistory court at Chester to answer in a cause of contempt; but before the time arrived they came to the bishop at Wigan Hall, on the 9th of October, 1626, and, pleading guilty, asked that they might be forgiven for their insolence and intrusion, and promised that they would never attempt to sit there again; and as he refused to accept their apologies at that time, they came again two days later, with a letter from Mr. Roger Bradshaw of Haigh on their behalf, desiring to be spared, expressing sorrow for their contempt and saying that they were willing to make any such submission, either public or private, as should be enjoined upon them by the bishop, or his court, for they now understood, by the general voice of the parishioners, that the said seats belonged to the parsons of Wigan for the time being, and that anciently the parson's clerks, and other of their officers and chaplains, have used to sit there, and sometimes say service therein: in witness of which acknowledgment they attached their signatures thereto.<sup>3</sup>

On the 24th of October, 1626, the bishop removed from Wigan with his family to Chester to winter there.<sup>4</sup>

On his return to Chester, he found that the mayor had (on the strength of his commission) been altering the seats in St. Werburgh's without sufficient authority from him, and greatly to the injury of the cathedral clergy and quire. For whereas when he left Chester for Wigan in August, 1624, the parishioners

<sup>1</sup> Wigan Leger, fol. 114.

<sup>2</sup> Family Evidences.

<sup>3</sup> Wigan Leger, fol. 118.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, fol. 119.

of St. Werburgh's had desired him to grant them a commission to make their church uniform, which he had granted to them, now on his return he found that they had removed the pulpit to the middle pillar, and had so placed the seat wherein he (the bishop) and the mayor of Chester used to sit that now he was no longer to sit directly before the pulpit, as he and his predecessors were wont to do, but the mayor now sat in the midst of that seat, and he (the bishop) was shouldered to the end thereof; also they had taken away from his ushers and servants those seats where they usually sat, before the bishop's seat, without leaving them any place in that church; and for the quire men, they were, by this removal of the pulpit, placed so far off that they could not hear the sermons; and for the dean and chapter, they were so disrespected that they had a most unfitting seat assigned to them (and were improperly seated on a side of the women's seats), so that they were offended thereat, and petitioned the bishop to remove the pulpit, and to call in his former commission; moreover the said parishioners had bestowed the best and largest seats on their own wives and friends, but left none for the wives of the dean and prebendaries, nor the wives of the singing men; and, notwithstanding the bishop's commands to the parish, these disorders had not been redressed, but Nicholas Ince, the mayor of Chester, being a parishioner, grew so insolent as to claim sovereign authority in that church (which is in truth a part of the cathedral church); whereupon the bishop ordered the dean and chapter to remove their sermons into the quire of the cathedral, which they did upon Sunday, the 14th of January, 1626-7, and have ever since continued to preach there. But the mayor refuseth to come and has persuaded most of the aldermen to absent themselves likewise, pretending that it is an impairing of the state of their city, because here the mayor cannot sit in the highest place.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Wigan Leger, fol. 119. Nicholas Ince, the mayor of Chester here spoken of, was the son of a shoemaker, and had been first a chorister (or choir boy) and afterwards a singing man in that church. He was at this time a maltster.



The bishop's order to remove the sermon from St. Oswald's to the choir of the cathedral does not appear to have given satisfaction ; whereupon he removed it to the nave. The mayor now submitted the following case for counsel's opinion to Mr. J. Selden :—

“The church of A. adjoyninge to the Abbey church of B. hath tyme out of mind bene a p'ish church, and impropriate to the said Abbey of B., w<sup>ch</sup> Abbot had alsoe thadvowson of the vicarage of the said church of A. Att the dissoluc'on of th' Abbey 33 H. 8, the said Abbey church and p'ish church of A. were by patent made a cathedrall church, and a Bishopp and Deane and Chapter created and instituted there, and the said impropriac'on, and advowson of the church and vicarage of A. granted to the saide Deane and Chapter, who ever since have presented to the said vicarage accordingly, and the said church of A. hath retayned and kept all rights and liberties of a p'ish church, saving that the said Deane and Chapter have the Lestalls, and some other profitts of the said church of A., and are att the charge of repaire thereof.

Ever since the creac'on of the said Bishopricke and Deane and Chapter (that is for 85 yeares and during the succession of 9 bishops) the sermons upon all Sundayes and holidayes have beane by the Bishoppe, Deane and Prebends of the said cathedrall church or their substitutes in the said church of A. being adjoyninge & annexed to the said cathedrall church as aforesaid.

The said Deane & Prebends have dureing that tyme had a peculier place, where they usually sate to heare sermons in the said church of A.

The said church of A. being the most eminent & spacious in the city of C., the Maior, Sheriffs, & Aldermen of the said city have alsoe used, by all the tyme aforesaid, to come to the said church to heare sermons, & have an auncient Pew, wherein they usually sate, w<sup>ch</sup> hath convenient places where the sword & mace doe stand before the Maior in his seate, & a desk for his book & cushion to bee before him, in w<sup>ch</sup> seate alsoe the Bishopp for the tyme beinge hath usually sate w<sup>th</sup> the Maior.

In the said church of A. there are alsoe convenient seats for the Aldermen's wives, for the p'ishioners, & for most of the cittizens of best ranke in the city.

There are 10 sev'all p'ish churches w<sup>th</sup>in the said city of C., and many countrey townes & villages w<sup>th</sup>in those p'ishes, soe that noe one church can conteyne soe great a congregac'on, & there was never heretofore any restraint but that sermons might be in any of the said churches att such tyme as the sermon was in the cathedrall church.

The Bishop & Deane & Chapter doe p'tend to have liberties w<sup>th</sup>in the great Ile & minster of the said cathedrall church [so] that the Maior ought not to have the sword or mace carried before him there, nor to have any authority in those places.

The Bishop that now is, upon some allegac'ons that the coming into the Maior's pewe in the said church of A. was inconvenient, moved that the Maior would come into the same att the backe doore thereof, & remove the irons, for the sword and mace to stand in, to that side of the pewe, & that the fore door of the said pewe might bee left for the Bishop to come into the said pewe, w<sup>ch</sup> for diverse reasons was not thought fitt to be yeilded unto.

Hereupon the Bishop in Christmas last caused the sermons to be removed from the said church of A. & to bee in the minster of the said cathedrall church, w<sup>ch</sup> is a place of small extent, & hath not a convenient place ether to heare or sitt in.

Since then, for some reasons knowen to himselfe, hee hath brought the sermons to the west-end of the said great Ile of the cathedrall church, & nere the old bellfrey & divers great & auncient church doores for sev'all usuall passages those wayes, into a newe pulpitt<sup>\*</sup> lately caused to be erected att the side of one of the nethermost pillars of the great Ile opposite to a windowe of the chappell in his owne house, & hath p'vided some seats w<sup>th</sup> backs & diverse formes<sup>2</sup> to sitt on to heare sermons in the said Ile.

He hath also prohibited that there shall not bee any sermons in any other church of the said cittye att such tyme as the sermon is in the said new pulpitt in the cathedrall church.

<sup>\*</sup> This pulpit, made of oak and carved with the bishop's arms, now stands in the Consistory Court at the south-west end of the Nave.

<sup>2</sup> These forms were given by the bishop himself, as appears from his accounts for that year, 1627. This was probably the first time that the Nave of the cathedral was used for Divine Service.

And whereas by auncient custome the Maior, Sheriffs, Alder and Sheriffs, [and] Peers, have upon Sundaies & hollidaies imediately after dinner mett att a place (called the Pentice), and thence gone to a sermon preached by some of the citty preachers, whither the greatest part alsoe of the citty came, and, after the sermon ended, went to their sev'all churches to evening prayers, the Bishop's Chancello<sup>r</sup> hath given late direcc'ons & command that the said afternoone sermon shall not bee till after evening prayer.

The Maior, by the advice of the Alder, his bretheren (for that these alterac'ons are in breach of auncient customes, & entrench upon the rights of the citty, & of his place, & introduce many inconveniences), did not nor doth goe to the minster, nor to the said great Ile to sermons.

1. Soe that upon these innovac'ons, the Maior & his brethren have no certaine place to meet & come to forenoone sermons as accustomed.

2. By reason that sermons in other churches are to end before the sermon in the new pulpit beginne, service is so tymely ended that many cuntry people come not there.

3. Dureing the sermon in the new pulpitt, many (for want of convenient roome to sitt or heare in) doe walke in the church, some keepe at home, & others (w<sup>ch</sup> is most of all) goe to the Alehouse at sermon tyme.

4. And the restraint & alterac'on of the tyme of the afternoone sermons doth likewise bring many inconveniences.

#### QUESTIONS.

1. Whether (as this case is) the Bishop & Deane & Chapter, or ether of them, have power to change the place of the sermon from the said church of A. where itt hath usually bene and alter the same as aforesaid.

2. Whether the Bishop hath power to alter the accustomed hour and tyme of preaching, & make restraint thereof in other churches as aforesaid.

3. Whether the Bishop or his Chancello<sup>r</sup> may restraine the afternoone sermons till evening praier, contrary to custome in that behalfe.

4. Admitting the place of the sermon may be altered, whether the Maior & citizens may not att their owne charge maintaine a conformable



preacher to preach in the said church of A. or in some other church in the city att the usuall houres twixt 10 & 11 of the forenoone.

5. Whether the Maior (the cathedrall being w<sup>th</sup>in the liberties of the citty) have not equall power & authority there as in other parts of the said citty, unless the B<sup>p</sup> or Deane & Chapter have some charter of priviledge or exemp<sup>c</sup>on to restraine the same."

[OPINION.]

Chester.—"By the custome of the place (as I conceive) most of the questions arising out of the case are to be determined. And if the case be (as by all likelihood it is) that, as well during the time that the Bishops of Coventry and Lichfield were Bishops there and before the dissolution of the Abbey, as after the institution of the Bishopricke of Chester and of the Deane & Chapter there, the sermons for the city were had in S. Oswald's church, and that also at a certain time, so that a custome time out of mind hath confirmed them to that place and time, I conceive that the Bishop hath not power to change that settled custome (which makes a law) or to alter the sermons to any other place or time. And if the times of the sermons made by the parsons or vicars of the parish churches have been settled by a custome also time out of mind, I conceive that they may preach at those times notwithstanding the Bishop's inhibition; and if he do inhibit them & proceed by ecclesiastical censures, a prohibition will ly at the common law against him. And for that of the Maior's power in the cathedral church, unlesse the Bishop or the Dean & Chapter have some privilege or exemption to the contrary, either of letters patents from the King or his progenitors, or by some custome at least held time out of mind (& that the charters to the church be ancienter then the charters by which the Maior & the rest of the corporation exercise their jurisdiction) the Maior hath like liberties & jurisdiction in the cathedrall church and the precincts of it, as he hath in other churches & their precincts in other parts of the city.

J. Selden."<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Harl. MSS., 2103, fo. 32. This was not the only instance, in those days, of a controversy between the mayor and the cathedral clergy for precedence in the cathedral churches. It was also the case at Chichester, and by an order in council, issued from Hampton Court on 6th June, 1636, it was determined that "Whereas

This question, touching the rights of mayors in the cathedrals and their precincts, was decided by the King a few years later in favour of the ecclesiastical authorities, as appears by the following letter of Richard (Neile), archbishop of York, to the bishop of Chester, preserved in the Diocesan Registry at Chester :—

*“Salutem in Christo.*

My very good Lo : &c.

It hath pleased his Ma<sup>tie</sup> of late to take notice, That the Majors of sundry Cities of this kingdome do not come orderly to the publicke praiers and sermons to the Cathedrall Churches, and that in some places where they do come to ye Cathedralls w<sup>ch</sup> have liberties and priviledges w<sup>th</sup>in their precinctes, they cary up their sword and Maice, as if the

there hath been heretofore some differences between the Deane of that church & the Major of that citie, touching pre<sup>d</sup>ency in the church & close of Chichester, & that the Major & Aldermen have been lately seated in a place in the body of that cathedrall church, against w<sup>ch</sup> they tooke some exceptions : and whereas it hath been a question whether the Mace should be carried before the said Major in the said close & church: It was this day by his Ma<sup>ty</sup> in those particulars . . . ordered : first, that the Major & Aldermen (for some espetiall reasons alleadged to his Ma<sup>tie</sup> by the said Dean) shall upon the receipt of this order constantly come to sermons in the cathedrall, & shall sit in the place where they are now seated by the Dean, their ordinary, untill Mich<sup>mas</sup> next : and that after Mich<sup>mas</sup> they shall be placed in a seat better then that they desired of him, viz<sup>t</sup> in the same seats where the Kn<sup>ts</sup> now sit, & shalbe there continued with this condic<sup>o</sup>n, that this p<sup>s</sup>ent Major some time before Mich<sup>mas</sup> shall by some act in writing (under the common seal of the said city) be engaged that neither hee nor any his successors shall henceforth disturbe or affront the p<sup>s</sup>ent Dean of that church, or his deputy, or their successors, in the church or close for matter of precedency (as lately this Major did). And as concerning the carrying of the Mace before the Major, his Ma<sup>tie</sup> did espetially order that the same be not permitted to be borne before the Major in the Quire ; but his Ma<sup>tie</sup> (resolving to settle a generall order in that point to be observed by all Majors in all cathedrall churches) did not think fit at p<sup>s</sup>ent to resolve whether absolutely to forbid or allow the carrying of the said Mace before the Majors of cities in the cathedrall churches or the closes belonging to the same ; leaving it to be further advised on by some civill & common lawyers, for his Ma<sup>tie</sup> will (in convenient time) give order to consider thereof ; and thereupon will further declare his royall pleasure in that behalfe.” (Copy of order in council, among Bridgeman Family Evidences.) John Selden was one of the greatest lawyers of the day, a writer of great eminence, and a leading man in the House of Commons. He took the covenant in 1643, but was never a violent opposer of the church, though he did his best to check what he considered to be usurpations of ecclesiastical power.

Jurisdiccon of those places belonged to them ; whereupon his Ma<sup>tie</sup> hath directed his l'res to those Majors requiring of them (as yow may see the effect of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> l're as directed to the Lo : Major of Yorke, whereof I have sent yow a coppie) ; Now, I having heard that the Major of Chester in a sort abandoneth your Cathedral Church (though yow have so ordered it that all the service and sermons of the Citty are ended before yours begin), I thought good to send yow this copie, and to pray you both in my name and your owne to shew it to Mr. Major of Chester and his Brethrene, and to move as far forth as the same doth concerne them to p'forme what his Ma<sup>tie</sup> in his sayd L're hath commanded other Cities to do. If this course shall take effect the busines wilbe well done, otherwise I shall entreat my Lo : of Canterbury to move his Ma<sup>ty</sup> for his L'res to them. I send yow here also the copie of an Order of the Lords of the Starchamber and the Judges resolution touching the legality of our p'ceedings in our Eccl'icall Courts, w<sup>ch</sup> my Lo : of Canterbury hath caused to be registred in all the Temporall and Eccl'icall Courts, and thinketh it fit that the like be done w<sup>th</sup> vs, w<sup>ch</sup> I pray yow to cause to be done. And so w<sup>th</sup> my hearty comendacons I commit you to gods blessed p'tec'con, and rest,

“Yor L'ops very loving freind and brother,

R : Ebor.

Bishopthorp, 27 August, 1637.

To ye R. R. father in god, my very good Lo: and brother, the Lo: B'p of Chester, at his house at Lever in Lancashire.”<sup>1</sup>

“Copie of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> L're to the Lo : Major of York, &c. Signed, Charles R.”

“Right trustie & welbeloved, & trusty & welbeloved, wee greet y<sup>w</sup> well. Whereas, for the p'servation of the solemnity of Divine Service in some of our Cathedrall Churches & for the good of the Inhabitants of those Citties, wee have required the Majors, Aldermen & their Companies to frequent those holy places upon Sundaies and Holidais w<sup>th</sup> all due reverence ; & that they be there at the beginning of Divine Service ; & at their going out & coming in, & while they are there, carry themselves so as becometh them in obedience to the Canons of the Church & the customes of those Cathedralls ; requiring also the Majors of those

<sup>1</sup> *Cheshire Sheaf*, vol. i. p. 3.



Cities that they shall not use the ensignes of their authority within our said Cathedrall Churches, that hereafter the distinct liberties & privildges granted by our Royall Progenitors to their several bodies may be inviolably kept: Wee therefore casting the same gracious eye upon our Cathedrall & Metripolitonne Church of St. Peter in our City of Yorke, to have it regulated in like manner, do hereby require y<sup>w</sup> according to your sev'all duties to take care for the due p'formance of all the sayd Orders in that Church; and further that as well y<sup>w</sup> the Lo: Major as also the Recorder & Aldermen at some solemne times ev'y year shall receive the holie Com'ion in the said Cathedrall Church of Yorke, to manifest your conformity to the Orders established in the Church. Given under our signet at our Court at Greenwich y<sup>e</sup> second day of Julie, in the thirteenth year of our raigne, 1637. Directed to our right trusty & welbeloved the Lo: Major of our City of Yorke, & to our trustie & welbeloved the Recorder & Aldermen of our said City."<sup>1</sup>

Then follow copies of the Star Chamber's and Judges' orders agreeably thereto.

At this time the dean himself appears to have been willing to give up the sermons in the nave and to return to the parish church of St. Oswald.

With a view to this arrangement, a meeting of the parishioners of St. Oswald was convened upon Thursday, the 15th of January, 1628-9, when Mr. Mallory, the dean, delivered a speech to the following effect:—

"First, hee entred into the comendacon of peace and amitye in generall, and thence proceeded to a declarac'on of the divisions and dissentions that had bene of late in that p'rish;

Hee said hee had endeavoured much with the L. B<sup>p</sup> for reduceinge things into their auncient course, and that the sermons might be preached as formerly in that p'ish church;

Hee said that it was av'ed by some, and after said it was affirmed by Mr. Recorder, that the p'ish church of S<sup>ct</sup> Oswalde was noe p't of the cathedrall, and if it were so then he inferred that the deane and prebends were not bound to preach there.

<sup>1</sup> Bishop Bridgeman's Leger in Diocesan Registry, Chester.

Hee said [hee] came with a message of peace, and with an intent to settle the same in the p'ish for the glory of god and the good of their soules, for the effecting whereof he was to make two p'posic'ons.

1. The first was that, for as much as Mr. Recorder had affirmed that the said p'ish church was noe p't of the cathedrall, that the p'ish should acknowledge that p'ish to hee p't of the cathedrall, & that the deane & chapter had like authority there as in any other p't of the cathedrall.

2. The second was that the pulpit should be removed to the place where it stood before.

And in both these they must then suddenly att that present give their acknowledgm<sup>t</sup> & consent."<sup>1</sup>

With respect to their return to St. Oswald's, however, a contemporary writer, quoted in King's Vale Royal, seems to have taken a different view of the matter. In speaking of Chester Cathedral, he says, "Lately the lower end of that Ile" (the broad Ile) "is graced with the beginning of such a monument as may, to our posterity, be of more fame and worth then all the rest of this ancient Fabric, if either the Right Reverend Father, Doctor John Bridgeman, the now Lord Bishop, or his successors, do finish that Preaching Place which his Lordship hath already begun with the erection of as fair a Pulpit of carved work in Wainstcot as I have anywhere seen: & if ever it be accomplished with convenient pews and provision [made] for the auditors, as is already for the preacher, it is like to be a most stately place for the publike sermons of the city, and an ornament to the whole diocess. And as no doubt his Lordship was moved to this intendment by beholding the frequent & great concurrence of people to the publike sermons here, and how they be straightened in the churches in our great assemblies, so the after ages shall have cause to praise the God of Heaven for his Lordship's godly care, who, it seems, is persuaded such goodly spacious buildings of our forefathers should not serve only for idle walks for our feet, & gazing objects for our

<sup>1</sup> Harl. MSS., 2103, f. 31.

eyes, but in the service of the great King of Heaven & Earth, to which all places of decency and conveniency should by all means be employed or dedicated in one degree or another."<sup>1</sup>

In speaking afterwards of the parish church of St. Oswald or St. Werburgh, the same writer says, that "in this church, for the most part, is the great assembly both of the major, aldermen, sheriffs, peers, and the whole city, to hear the sermons on the Lord's Day and other festivals, especially in the fore-noon, being indeed the most spacious and fit place for this occasion." From which it may be inferred that the mayor and aldermen had gone back again to their seats in the parish church for the morning sermon, but whether the afternoon sermons in the nave, thus happily begun, were given up again or not at this time does not appear.

In the meantime bishop Bridgeman returned from Chester to Wigan, on 16th July, 1627.

By the death of his father, Mr. Thomas Bridgeman, of Greenway, in the county of Devon, on the 23rd of July, 1627, which was followed six months later by that of his mother, Mrs. Alice Bridgeman, who died on the 31st of the ensuing January,<sup>2</sup> he came into possession of his paternal estate, which consisted of lands at Greenway, or Spyre Park, near Exeter, and some houses in the city of Exeter, which belonged to his mother. These properties were sold by him in 1631 to pay for the purchase of other lands.

The bishop was ever careful to preserve to his church those rights and privileges which he had recovered at the cost of so much trouble and expense.

A curious instance of this occurred soon after his return to Wigan. On 26th July, 1627, Robert Barrow, deputy mayor,

<sup>1</sup> King's Vale Royal, p. 37, of which this part is taken from "a discourse of the Foundation and Endowment of the Abbie of St. Werburgs in Chester: written by N. N." (s. d.)

<sup>2</sup> Mr. Thomas Bridgeman of Greenway, and Alice his wife, were buried in the nave of the Cathedral church at Exeter.



and Robert Mawdesley, clerk of the court of pleas, came to him to ask his permission for one of his (the bishop's) own servants, Edward Russell, to sue another of them, namely, William Brown, at the (town's) court of pleas in the Moot hall. The cause of the dispute was a wager made between them, in which Brown had taken 5*s.* from Russell upon promise to pay him £10 if ever he (Russell) married the widow of Hugh Ford, late alderman of Wigan; which marriage had since taken place. The bishop records that he refused to allow the suit to be prosecuted there until he had first consulted his counsel, because he doubted whether it might not prejudice the privilege of his church, which, by the constant confession of the town burgesses, hath hitherto been that none of the parson's family may be arrested by the town officers, nor any other person within the parson's house or demaynes.<sup>1</sup>

In the following year, 1st September, 1628, one James Ascroft, of Skelmersdale, having sold up all his goods and estate, and being ready to fly the country, came into Wigan, knowing that on Monday's market there is no arrest for debt; but at the instance of Mr. Wm. Lewis, minister of Holland, to whom the said Ascroft owed £11, the bishop gave his consent that he should be arrested.<sup>2</sup>

On 26th November, 1627, the bishop acknowledges the receipt from Roger Holland of Holland, bailiff to John Sherington of London, merchant, of £2 18*s.* 8*d.* (being two years' rent) for the relief due upon the death of his father, John Sherington of London, merchant, for lands which he holds in Wigan of the parson there, besides the year's rent<sup>3</sup> (which was afterwards paid), this being the general custom of the manor of Wigan.

The following is a full account of the yearly profits of the parsonage of Wigan, at this period:<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Wigan Leger, fol. 123.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, fol. 137.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, fol. 127.

<sup>4</sup> It is taken from a very small private MS. leather book belonging to bishop Bridgeman, without date, but which from internal evidence must have been written in the year 1627.

			£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.
Wigan Easter role	...	...	21	19	1	...	21	4	0
Holland role	...	...	15	11	0	...	12	0	0
Lambs	...	...	45	0	0	...	in kind		
Wool	...	...	12	0	0	...	11 stone		
Calves	...	...	5	10	0	...	25 calves		
Pigs	...	...	—			...	in kind		
Geese	...	...	—			...	160 geese		
Hemp & flax	...	...	1	0	0	...	1	0	0
Teñts at will	...	...	—			...	23	0	0
Cheife rents	...	...	—			...	23	0	0
Mortuaryes	...	...	5	0	0	...	5	0	0
Parson's meadow	...	...	22	0	0	...	27	0	0
Dicklach	...	...	2	13	4	...	2	16	8
Demaynes 4	...	...	60 beasts grass				in hand		
Hall meadow	...	...	—			...	in hand		
Conygrey & walks	...	...	—			...	in hand		
Hasel garden	...	...	—			...	in hand		
ffaires	...	...	—			...	8	8	3
Marketts	...	...	—			...	1	0	0
Reliefs	...	...	—			...	see long book		
Hay of Wigan	...	...	1	10	0	...	1	10	0
Hay of Pembton	...	...	2	10	0	...	2	10	0
Hay of other	{	Moseley	0	13	4	Orrell	0	9	0
towns		Light shaw	0	4	0	Ra. . .	0	10	0

Tith corne :

Adburgham	...	27	0	0	...	33	0	0
Bamferland	...	<i>cum</i> Abram			...	5	6	8
Hindley	... ..	52	10	0	...	40	0	0
Aspull	... ..	40	14	0	...	42	0	0
Haigh	... ..	10	10	0	...	16	0	0
Wigan	... ..	69	0	0	...	80	0	0
Pembton	... ..	55	0	0	...	55	0	0
Orrell	... ..	39	0	0	...	37	0	0

			£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.
Billing	...	...	112	19	5	...	71	0	0
Winstanley	...	...	<i>cum</i> billing			...	<i>cum</i> billing		
Ince	...	...	4	0	0	...	4	0	0
Holl : & Dalton	...	...	12	13	4	...	12	13	4

## RENTALL OF WIGAN, YEARLY.

Tenants at will pay yearly—

Houses & Tofts :				£	s.	d.
Katherin Hyde, for Eagle Inn ...	13	4	}	2	6	8
Rycrofts, cottage and gardens	2	8				
Kiln & croft ther ... ..	2	8				
Chaigner close ther ... ..	8	0				
Cookstool croft ... ..	12	0				
The eyes crofts ... ..	8	0				
James Marklād, house ... ..	...	...	...	0	8	0
John Orrell, house, back side ... ..	...	...	...	0	10	0
Alice Treves, house, &c. ... ..	...	...	...	0	9	0
George Vaux, house & close ... ..	...	...	...	0	5	0
other p <sup>t</sup> late Reynolds ... ..	...	...	...	0	3	0
Alice fford de Yate { <sup>house</sup> <sub>close</sub> ... ..	...	...	...	0	1	4
Hugh Winstanly, house, close, & toft ... ..	...	...	...	0	1	0
Katherin Core ... ..	...	...	...	0	1	4
Alex : Caterall ... ..	...	...	...	0	1	6
William ffarneworth ... ..	...	...	...	0	1	4
James Prescott ... ..	...	...	...	0	2	0
Widow Winckly, house & 2 tofts ... ..	...	...	...	0	2	0
Winckly house ... ..	...	...	...	0	0	4
Wm. Nightgall ... ..	...	...	...	0	2	0
Tho : Law, in Wigan lane ... ..	...	...	...	0	1	4
Alex : fford, in Scoles new ... ..	...	...	...	0	0	4
Wm. Ormshaw, ibm. cot. ... ..	...	...	...	0	0	4
Shops :						
Mary Pilkinton : 3 : ... ..	...	...	...	0	1	0
At Wint end : 3. ... ..	...	...	...	0	2	0



	£	s.	d.
Under Moot hall, 8, viz.:			
Wm. ffoster, next staires ... ..	0	0	4
Degory ffoster, next it ... ..	0	2	8
Wm. ffoster, next it ... ..	0	4	0
Peter Deane, next it ... ..	0	10	0
Wm. Deane, next it ... ..	0	4	8
Widow Almond, next it ... ..	0	4	0
Pet. Anderton, next it ... ..	0	10	0
Jeffery Deane, kidcok ... ..	0	2	0
Mills:			
Bridge corne mill ... ..	6	13	4
Coppull fulling mill ... ..	2	0	0
Lower fulling mill ... ..	1	10	0
Lorington mill ... ..	1	0	0
Hugh fford's horse mill ... ..	0	6	8
Robert Bank's horse mill ... ..	0	1	0
Robert ffoster's hand mill ... ..	0	1	0
Grounds:			
Barn & mill hill ... ..	0	2	8
Roger Mather, <sup>1</sup> [of Milgate] 3 tofts [near Henhurst Bridge] ... ..	0	4	0
Jam. Marsh, 2 tofts by Scol[es] ... ..	0	2	8
Ed. Lloyd, hardibuts ... ..	0	3	4
Alexander Buckley, for brother ... ..	0	3	4
Close behind Prescott lees ... ..	2	0	0
Half close by pound ... ..	2	0	0
Roger Lathwaie's exchong ... ..	0	0	6
Tho : Birchall, shepon ... ..	0	0	4
Cheife rents yearly—			
<i>Extrahabitans :</i>			
Roger Bradshaw, Esq. ... ..	1	7	8

<sup>1</sup> Roger Mather de Milgate was buried at Wigan 31st December, 1627, leaving four young children and a widow, Jenet, who was admitted as tenant at will to his close of land near Henhurst Bridge (Par. Reg. and Wigan Leger).

	£	s.	d.
Tho : Gerard, Esq. ... ..	2	6	4
Ralph Standish, Esq. ... ..	1	17	1
Wm. Sherington, London ... ..	1	9	4
Peter Caterall of Crook ... ..	0	9	10
<i>Hered.</i> Tho : Gerard, gent. ... ..	0	8	8
<i>Hered.</i> Radi Brown ... ..	0	8	4
School of Wigan, land ... ..	0	4	0
Raph Houghton, Kirkles ... ..	0	3	6
Nicholas Penington ... ..	0	1	0
Robert Gerard ... ..	0	2	6
Raph Scott ... ..	1	4	8
Market Streete :			
Robert Orrell ... ..	0	0	10
Roger Brown ... ..	0	0	6
Tho. Orrell, Wint ... ..	0	1	0
Wm. Brown, for Almonds, 1s. ; Hugh Ford,			
... 1s., Sr Gilbt. Ireland ... ..	0	2	0
Robt Markland, house ... ..	0	1	0
<i>Idem</i> for Bedworth, 2 closes ... ..	0	3	6
<i>Idem</i> for Fu. croft fields ... ..	0	0	8
Wm. ffoster, alderman ... ..	0	4	4
<i>Idem</i> for Wm. Gardiner ... ..	0	2	0
Angell Inn <sup>1</sup> ... ..	0	2	0
Heskith, Jane Sherington ... ..	0	5	0
Pet. Marsh & Stanly ... ..	0	4	0
Robert Penington ... ..	0	1	0
Robert Markland ... ..	0	4	3½
James Marks, shoemaker ... ..	0	0	6
Gilbert Green for Wm. ffoster ... ..	0	1	0
Walgate :			
James ffarehurst ... ..	0	1	0
Tho : Tarlton ... ..	0	1	3
Raph Deane ... ..	0	1	0

<sup>1</sup> The Angel Inn in Marketsted was held in April, 1620, by Thomas Green,



				£	s.	d.
James Markland, alderman	...	...	...	0	1	0
<i>Ux.</i> Tho : Markland	...	...	...	0	0	8
Wm. Browne, sen.	...	...	...	0	0	9
Gilbt Leigh	...	...	...	0	0	6
Miles Turner	...	...	...	0	1	0
James Ireland, for a house	...	...	...	0	1	0
sold 2 acres pays 0						
Katherin Hyde, for Bradshaw	...	...	...	0	1	0
<i>Ead.</i> for Caterall house	...	...	...	0	1	0
<i>Ead.</i> for Birchalls	...	...	...	0	1	0
Standishgate :						
Ed. Wrightington	...	...	...	0	8	4
Robt Maudesley	...	...	...	0	12	4
Robt Barrow, sen.	...	...	...	0	13	2
Robt Barrow, jun.	...	...	...	0	0	8
Wid. Wm. Pilkinton	...	...	...	0	6	3
<i>Hered.</i> Robt fforth, lord	...	...	...	0	2	11
<i>Hered.</i> Hugh fforth, lord	...	...	...	0	7	0
Wm. fford, alderman	...	...	...	0	12	10
Hugh Chaloner	...	...	...	0	1	0
Jam. Scott { Langshaw Caterall	...	...	...	0	5	0
Robt Jolly	...	...	...	0	1	0
Henry Wakefield	...	...	...	0	0	6
Jo : Gardiner	...	...	...	0	2	4
Tho : Tarlton, smith	...	...	...	0	0	6
Roger Bullock, for Anderton	...	...	...	0	1	0
John Wakefield, for Harrison	...	...	...	0	1	4
Jam. Harvy	...	...	...	0	11	0
Milgate :						
Gerard Banks	...	...	...	0	7	7
Thurstan Pemberton	...	...	...	0	3	11
Miles Baron	...	...	...	0	4	4
<i>Hered.</i> Tho. Brigh	...	...	...	0	1	0
Degory ffoster	...	...	...	0	1	0



					£	s.	d.
John Brighthouse	...	...	...	...	0	1	2
Miles Letherbarow	...	...	...	...	0	1	2
Ur. James Chadock	...	...	...	...	0	0	8
Roger Bradshaw	...	...	...	...	0	0	6
Wm. Ormsher	{ for burgesses for Henhurst toft	...	...	...	0	1	4
Wm. Traves, for Ormsshaw	...	...	...	...	0	0	6
Jo: Banks, for Orrell	...	...	...	...	0	1	0
James Orrell, for Bradshaw	...	...	...	...	0	0	9
Wm. Higham, for Gerard	...	...	...	...	0	0	6
Laur. fford, for Wood	...	...	...	...	0	0	4
Rich. Case, 5 acr. wort.	...	...	...	...	0	0	10
Robt Banks, miller	...	...	...	...	0	0	8
Jane Smalshaw, Banks	...	...	...	...	0	1	4
Roger Bullock:							
viz. Bradshaw	...	...	0	5			
{ Wrightington	...	...	0	8			
{ Ed. Scott	...	...	0	7			
{ Colpit toft	...	...	0	2			
{ Toft of Charles Leigh	...	1	0				
{ But of John Banks	...	0	1				
{ Cases croft	...	...	0	4			
{ Sherrington's meadow	...	1	0				
{ Raph Anderton	...	1	0	0	5	3	
Hallgate:							
Agnes Baron	...	...	...	...	0	0	6
Scholes:							
Wm. Gardiner	...	...	...	...	0	1	0
Tho: Banks, alderman	...	...	...	...	0	3	6
Wm. Langshaw, house	...	...	...	...	0	1	0
Robert forth, pewterer	...	...	...	...	0	0	9
Hugh Langshaw, for his	13d.						
Orrell	...	4d.					
Gererd	...	6d.	...	...	0	1	11
Wm. forth, girdler	...	...	...	...	0	0	6

					£	s.	d.
Hugh Ainscow	...	...	...	...	0	0	6
James Glover	...	...	...	...	0	0	6
Wm. Ashley	...	...	...	...	0	0	6
Xpofer Banks	...	...	...	...	0	1	0
Wid. Eden, for R. Marsh	...	...	...	...	0	0	4½
Raph Marsh	...	...	...	...	0	0	4½
Raph Brown, for { R. Case Wm. Langshaw	...	...	...	...	0	1	2
Humphry Mather, for house and acre	...	...	...	...	0	1	0

Woodhouses :

Nicholas Standish	...	...	...	...	1	6	8
Wm. fford de Swinly	...	...	...	...	0	18	11
<i>Idem</i> for acre, Wm. Markland	...	...	...	...	0	0	1

James Pilkinton, for :

Jo. Molñx	...	...	...	10	11		
3 acres, Bradshaw	...	...	...	0	6		
Robt Orrell's acre	...	...	...	0	1		
Lawr. Prescott's house	...	...	...	0	6	0	12 0
Hugh Mason	...	...	...	...	0	5	8
Raph fford	...	...	...	...	0	1	0
Roger Laithwait	...	...	...	...	0	4	4
Ed. Markland of Meadows	...	...	...	...	0	18	8
Jam. Patrick for { Eyes Gerard by hens . .	...	...	...	...	0	4	0
Totall Chiefe	...	...	...	[£ 23 14s. 7½d.]	23	13	6½

Besides—

Jam. Gorsuch :

½ acre in Scholfield	4d.						
Jo. Glover's house	5d.						
Raph Leigh in Walgate	4d.	...	...	...	0	1	1
James Gardiner, house & croft	...	...	...	...	0	0	8
Gilbt Barrow, 2 acres in Wigan lane of							
Charles Leigh	...	...	...	...	0	1	2
Oliver Jolly, house & 3 tofts	...	...	...	...	0	0	9



£ s. d.

Roger Bullock, for :

toft of Tho. Gerard	2d.			
acre of Wm. Pembton	8d.			
acre of Geffray Sherington	8d.			
acre of Hugh Chaloner	8d.	...	0	2 2

Mr. Sherington, garden with meadow.

Encroachm<sup>ts</sup> in Wigan Lo<sup>p</sup> found 4 Aug. 1619

[but entered here as they were in 1627].

In Wigan Lane :

Tho. Low, house & yard ( <i>v.</i> Tenants at will)				
Richard Seddon, sty & dung [heap]	...	0	0	2
Nicholas ffrith, sty ... ..	...	0	0	2
Jo. Gregson ... ..	...	0	0	1

Whelly Lane :

Bowling place ... ..	...	0	0	6
Wm. Whaly, or Rich. Shaw, ditch	...	0	0	2
Roger Letherbarrow, piece of hedge	...	0	0	2
Wm. Babington ... ..	...	0	0	2
Richard Brookes ... ..	...	0	0	4
Tho. Birchall, oven dunghill & shippon of		0	0	4

Gidlow Lane :

Roger Prescott, garden at high . . . end	...	0	1	0
Gilbt Mason ( <i>v.</i> tenants at will)	...	0	1	4
Wid. Core ( <i>v.</i> tenants at will)	...	0	1	4
Wm. Caterall, dunghill ... ..	...	0	0	1
Tho. Joynson, <i>alias</i> Roger Laithwait, croft garden & p <sup>t</sup> of house ... ..	...	0	1	0

Pound Lane :

Hugh Winstanley ( <i>v.</i> tenants at will)	...	0	0	8
Jane Prescott, new house . . . 2 ends of ground & half old house ... ..	...	0	2	0

Standishgate :

Ed. Markland, fore p <sup>t</sup> of house 2 feet broad		0	1	0
Jam. Harvy, near it <i>similiter</i> ... ..	...	0	1	0



	£	s.	d.
Ux. Jo. Nightgall, $\frac{1}{2}$ y <sup>d</sup> broad <i>p' totā</i> ...	0	1	0
John Hindley ... ..	0	1	0
Math. Molding, a pendice ...	0	0	4
Wm. Wood, smith, trace or pendice ...	0	0	6
Tho. Tarlton, trace or pendice ...	0	0	6
Wm. fford, Alderman, porch pale posts ...	0	1	0
Alex. Rigby, or Maudesley ...			
Peter Marsh, 4 post . . .	0	1	0
Augustin Wilbore, porch & colrock ...	0	0	6
Gilbt Gardiner, $\frac{3}{4}$ of his house ...	0	1	0
Jo. Gardiner, pendice & good p <sup>t</sup> of his house ... ..	0	0	6
Henry Wakefield, 6 yards long ...	0	1	0
Mr. Wrightington, 12 y <sup>ds</sup> land of Baron ...	0	1	0
In Market Streete :			
3 shops of Wid. Pilkinton ...	0	1	0
3 shops of Pet. Marsh (at wint end) ...	0	3	0
Wm. ffoster's shop, 1 foot to Milgate ...	0	0	8
Jo. Sherington's post porch & pale ...	0	0	6
Robt Penington, house rayl & gate ...	0	0	6
Thurston Whalye, . . . stone stayres ...	0	0	4
Robt Markland, cross chamber over ag <sup>t</sup> Mealhouse ... ..	0	1	0
In Walgate :			
The meat house ... ..	0	0	4
House adjoyning to it ... ..	0	1	0
Jam. Markland, shop 2 pts broad ...	0	0	8
Tho. Markland, buttery ... ..	0	0	8
Miles Turner's crosse chamber ...	0	1	0
Wm. Ormshaw's porch ... ..	0	0	2
All Ellen Leigh's house even to the door ...	0	1	0
Wm. Brown sen., pale <i>ante domum</i> ...	0	0	2
Wm. Nightgall's house at lower end ...	0	1	0
Richard Seddon's whole house ...	0	1	4



316 *History of the Church and Manor of Wigan.*

In Milgate :						£	s.	d.
Jo. Banks, top of Milgate seat & cross						0	1	0
chamber ... ..						0	1	0
Wid. Charnock's cross chamber ... ..						0	1	0
Roger Scott, shoo maker, all fore part ...						0	1	0
Thurston Pembton, crosse chamber at War-						0	1	0
ington lanes end ... ..						0	1	0
In Halgate :								
James Low, cole court, sty, &c. ... ..						0	1	0
Henry Bibby's wall of stone ... ..						0	0	2
Ally from Market street to Church yard :								
All Wid. Markland's house ... ..						0	2	0
Ally from Halgat to church :								
Francis Markland's house end ... ..						0	0	2
						[£ <sup>2</sup> 2 6]		
Tith Hay of Wigan.								
Brimelow :								
Raph Standish ... ..						0	2	6
Nicholas Standish ... ..						0	0	6
Swinlye :								
Wm. Ford ... ..						0	0	2
Ed. Markland of Medo' ... ..						0	3	0
Roger Laithwait ... ..						0	1	9
Edward Rigby ... ..						0	0	6
Tho. Low of Wigan Lane ... ..						0	1	0
Roger Bullock for Diglach					6d.			
Whelly					6d.			
Sherington					6d.			
Whaly					3d.	...	0	1 9
Market Streete :								
Kate Hyde, for checker ... ..						0	1	0
besides dick Scotts acre ... ..						0	0	6
Robert Markland, trumpet feild ... ..						0	1	0
Wm. Marsh	long hay				6d.			
	Witacres				6d.			
	round meadow				6d.	...	0	1 6

						£	s.	d.
John Sherington	{ $\frac{1}{2}$ acre witacres							
	{ $\frac{1}{2}$ in hallgate	...				0	0	9
John Mason, banaster meadow & crab tree								
croft	...	...	...	...	...	0	0	4
Thurstan Whaly	{ $\frac{1}{2}$ in the eyes							
	{ $\frac{1}{2}$ in the penihurst	...				0	0	3
Chishall acre by pinfold Ro. Scott...		..				0	0	6
Wm. ffoster	{ streynes 6d.							
	{ bridge hey 6d.							
	{ Mason Croft 6d.	...				0	1	6
Raph Markland, rounds by myry lane		...				0	1	0
Heres Edri Markland, toft in Wittanes		...				0	1	0
Walgat :								
Wm. Ormshaw, Wittanes toft	...	...				0	0	1 $\frac{1}{2}$
Raph Leigh, 1 acre banister meadow	...	...				0	0	4
James Kid, haugh meadow	...	...				0	0	4
Alice Standish, long hay, 1 acre	...	...				0	0	4
Jam. Atherton, wittacres, 1 acre	...	...				0	0	6
Tho. Tarlton, for straynes	...	...				0	0	4
Ed. Wood, 2 acre	...	...	...	...	...	0	0	8
in Wittacres against myry lane		...				0	0	2
Wid. Jane Redforth $\frac{1}{2}$ [acre] in penihurst						0	0	3
Scoles :								
Charles Banks, backside	...	...	...	...	...	0	0	3
Tho. Langshaw, pillitoft, 1 acre	...	...	...	...	...	0	0	6
Raph Browne, 2 acre eyes	...	...	...	...	...	0	0	8
Jo. Catterall, day bank	...	...	...	...	...	0	0	3
Wm. Browne, pillitoft	...	...	...	...	...	0	0	4
Robt fford, 2 acre brodhey	...	...	...	...	...	0	1	0
Hugh Langshaw, Harrison's meadow	...	...	...	...	...	0	0	6
Wm. Astley, round meadow	...	...	...	...	...	0	0	4
Wm. Gardiner	{ waterhey	...	...	...	...	0	1	0
	{ penington	...	...	...	...	0	1	0
Tho. Banks, . . . diglach & 2 others		...	...	...	...	0	1	0
Gilbert Gardiner, penington	...	...	...	...	...	0	0	8



Milgate :			£	s.	d.
Rob. Barrow, Tunsted mead	...	...	0	1	6
Gilbt Barow, Wittanes	...	...	0	0	6
Miles Baron, Wittanes	...	...	0	0	6
Jane Smalshaw	{ farnely 4 <i>d.</i> gerard 2 acre 1 <i>s.</i>	...	0	1	4
Rob. Banks, barnely acre	...	...	0	0	4
Roger Mather, 3 tofts	...	...	0	0	3
Jam. Higham in	{ penyhurst myry lane	...	0	0	6
Miles letherbarow, beane acre	...	...	0	0	4
Lawr. fford, eyes acre	...	...	0	0	6
Thurstan Pembton, long hey	...	...	0	0	6
<i>Vid.</i> Gilbert Mason for Holmes	...	...	0	0	4
An Platt, cole croft	...	...	0	0	2

## Standishgate :

Tho. Ince	{ crabtree 9 <i>d.</i> dick Scotts 4 <i>d.</i>	...	0	1	1
Rob. Madesly, eyes acre	...	...	0	0	6
Wm. fford, next hill maynes	...	...	0	0	9
Ed. Russell, checker	...	...	0	0	6
<i>Uxor</i> Rob. fford	{ parson's ford 6 <i>d.</i> barne acre 4 <i>d.</i> wittanes 6 <i>d.</i>	...	0	1	4
Tho. Pilkinton for	{ Oliver Jolly 8 <i>d.</i> $\frac{1}{2}$ [acre] in Tansted 3 <i>d.</i>	...	0	0	11
Wm. Pilkinton	{ in lower banister 9 <i>d.</i> in higher banister 4 <i>d.</i>	...	0	1	1
Henry Wakefield, piece in stone close	...	...	0	0	4
Mr. Wrighton, Orrells	...	...	0	1	6
Jam. Harvey, harrisons	...	...	0	1	6
Jam. Ireland, strynes	...	...	0	0	6
Jam. Scott, Shawcroft	...	...	0	0	5
Yong Hugh fford, bridghay	...	...	0	0	4
<i>idem</i> for Holcrofts	...	...	0	0	2

Woodhouses :					£	s.	d.
Wm. fford, Swinly	...	...	...	...	0	0	2
{	Strynes 2 acre	8d.					
	penihurst acre $\frac{1}{2}$	6d.					
	2 bee gardens	4d.	...	...	0	1	6
	[£2 8s. 5 $\frac{1}{2}$ d. ?]			Tot.	£2	8	1 $\frac{1}{2}$

On 15th August, 3 Car. I., 1627, John, bishop of Chester, was appointed a High Commissioner for the Province of York, a court grounded on the statute of 1 Eliz. for annexing or restoring all special jurisdiction to the crown. This appointment brought him into close connection with Viscount Wentworth (better known as the unfortunate Earl of Strafford), with whom he kept up a close intimacy as long as the life of the latter was spared.

The Wigan corn mills seem to have given the bishop more trouble than any thing else connected with the manorial rights.

Miles Letherbarrow, of Millgate, miller, who had disclaimed any proprietary right in the mill and accepted the tenancy as a tenant at will, was buried at Wigan on 23rd February, 1627-8, leaving a widow, Alice, and, besides other issue, a son Orlando, to whom the bishop's son had stood Godfather at the font. After Letherbarrow's death, his widow, Alice Letherbarrow, came to the bishop and begged that either she or her son Orlando might be admitted as tenants at will to the Bridge corn mill. The bishop, with his usual caution, told her that she might take comfort, for that he had never dealt unkindly with his tenants, but that, because her husband had at first denied his right and put him to the charge and trouble of recovering it by law, he should take it into his own hand for a while, as anciently his predecessors had done, but that in time he would use her so as she should have cause to thank him. The widow, however, refused to give up possession, and enlisted some powerful friends in her favour, namely, James Lord Strange and his wife, Lady Strange,<sup>\*</sup>

<sup>\*</sup> James, Lord Stanley, afterwards 7th Earl of Derby, the celebrated royalist leader, who was beheaded at Bolton-le-Moors in 1651; and his wife Charlotte de la Tremouille, who became so famous for her gallant defence of Lathom House when it was besieged by 2,000 of the parliamentary army under Sir Thomas Fairfax in 1644.



to whom Mrs. Letherbarrow's mother, Margery Banks (*alias* Margery Prescott), acted as midwife. Lord Strange, at his wife's request, rode over to Wigan and begged the bishop to bestow the said mill upon Margery Banks; upon which the bishop told him that he thought it necessary to take it first into his own hands for a while, but that he intended very shortly to admit either the widow Letherbarrow or her son to the mill, and promised Lord Strange that he would do so, only desiring of him that he would keep the matter secret to himself and his lady in the meanwhile; and when Lord and Lady Strange afterwards heard how refractory the widow had been in refusing to give up possession, although he had promised to bestow it on her presently, and in daring the bishop to turn her out, because she was under Lord Strange's protection, they fully released him from his promise.

In the meantime the bishop went up to London to attend the parliament which was summoned to meet at Westminster on the 17th of March, 1628; where he was taken ill again, and having received permission to retire he lay sick for a while at Lichfield on his way home. After his return to Wigan he made and sealed a letter of attorney to Lawrence Booth, his servant, on 23rd June, 1628, to demand and take possession of the Corn Bridge mill in Wigan and the hill and barn in Scoles late in the possession of Miles Letherbarrow. But James Darrow, miller, for and in the name of his dame, Alice Letherbarrow, locked the door of the mill, shutting himself in with Margery Prescott, mother of the said Alice, who said that she would die before she would give up possession to the parson. Lawrence Booth took formal possession of the mill and barn, to the parson's use, in the presence of Henry Reynolds, as witness, but does not appear to have retained it. At the next quarter sessions at Ormskirk, on 14th July, 1628, before four justices of the peace, the bishop preferred an indictment against Alice Letherbarrow for a forcible entry into the said mill, and also into the mill hill and barn in Scoles. The jury found a verdict in his favour, and



the justices granted him restitution. But the story is best told in a list of proofs of the parson's title to the Wigan corn mill, recorded in the Wigan Leger, of which the following are the most important :

*Imprimis* ; the parson of Wigan had a suit corn mill in Wigan before 30 Henry III., as appears by Mansell's charter wherein he grants to his burgesses "*quod molendinent ad molendinum meum ad 20 mensuras sine sectâ.*"

*Item* ; in the valuation of the rectory, 26 Henry VIII. (on record in the Office of First Fruits) : "*Rectoria de Wigan in manibus Rich'i Kyghly capellani valet, &c. In redditibus duorum molendinorum aquaticorum ib'm p' annum £3 6s. 8d.*" These 2 mills must needs be the lower fulling mill and the Bridge mill, for we have but 3 water mills, and the highest of them, namely the Coppull mill, was built long after this valuation.

*Item* ; in the Court Rolls of the parson of Wigan, John Herbert, 35 Hen. VIII. (fol. rotuli 3) : "*Petrus Letherbarow queritur de Roberto Kighly gen. executor' testamenti . . . ultîæ voluntatis D'ni Rich'i Kighley clerici nup. Rectoris de Wigan in pl'ito deb'ti 41s. 2d., quos idem Rich'us Kighley cl'icus nup. debuit pro servitio fact.*"; and in the next leaf of the said roll it appears that this suit was for dilapidations of the Bridge mill, which was repaired by parson Kighley, and therefore it was in his demayne, or else why should he repair it ? For thus it follows : "*Petrus Letherbarow queritur de Rob'to Kighley gen. in pl'ito convenc. fact. de &c. ad damnum querentis 41s. 2d. prout &c. Defendens petit diem, unde idem q. dicit quod 25 die martii anno R. R. Hen. VIII. 30 predict. defendens apud Wigan predict. coven' et barganizavit cum prefato quer. quod ip'e idem quer. faceret certas reparac'ones et opera et alia necessaria in molendino aquatico voc. Bridgmiln in Wigan pred. et quod solveret prefat. querenti aut allocat. dict. quer. in reddit. predict. molendini predictis reparationibus' &c. Et super hoc pred. quer. fecit certa opera et reparac'oes et alia necessaria in et sup. predict. molendinum prout decet ad valent. 41s. 2d. ut patet p' billam de p'cell. inde fact. &c.*"

*Item* ; the leases of the mannor of Wigan which included tithes, fairs and *mills*, made by the parsons : viz. 1. by Richard Kighly to John Kitching for 30 years, dated the 2nd February, 33 Hen. VIII., confirmed by the bishop. 2. John Kitchin sells it to Sr Tho. Langton, dated 20 *martii*, 36 Hen. VIII. 3. Richard Smyth, parson of Wigan, leased it to Edm. Borscough, dated 22 Sept., 1. Mar. 4. Richard Smyth to Edm. Borscough and George Eastham, dat. 16 January, 2 Mar.

*Item* ; the fines taken by the parson for the same mill : viz. parson Tho. Stanly took a fine of 20 marks of Roger Letherbarrow for the said mill, 16th October, 1560, which was paid to his steward Edmund Winstanley in pistoletts, but gold being cried down the next day he lost by it 8s. 4d. (*Vide* his steward Edmund Winstanley's accounts, which were proved before four commissioners, in a suit of parson Fleetwood's, of which commissioners Mr. John Bradshaw of Bradshaw was one, who now acknowledges his hand to the said book).

*Item* ; this corn mill only in the parish pays no toll or composition for it, as all other mills do.

*Item* ; the verdict of jury of Wigan burgesses at a Wigan Court Baron on 4th October, 1619, declaring Miles Letherbarrow to be a tenant at will [as given on pp. 237, 238].

*Item* ; the other water (fulling) mill, which is held by the same tenure, hath been tried at law, and given, by injunction, to Mr. Fleetwood in 27 Eliz., and to the bishop himself in 15 Jac.

*Item* ; Miles Letherbarrow, being indicted for his mill at Lancaster, after full hearing before Sir Humphrey Winch, then judge, on 20th August, 1618, confessed he had no right to the said mill, and craved pardon for his obstinacy, and submitted himself to the parson.

*Item* ; the said Miles hath subscribed twice to this [Leger] Book that he hath no right to it but only by the favour of the parson and as his tenant at will.

*Item* ; on his death bed he charged his wife not to challenge it of right, but only to crave the lord bishop's favour, saying that

he never yet took a penny of his tenants for fine, nor ever put out any tenant which desired his favour, as she herself acknowledged.

*Item* ; she paid for her husband's relief, *mortuary*, 6s. 8d.; but if she had a chattell of this mill, his inventory is much more ; and she hath since come into the Court Baron and acknowledged that she hath no title but as tenant at will to the parson, which the jury then found accordingly.

Yet when the bishop asked possession thereof for a small time, only to assure his church's right, which hath now thrice been denied within these 12 years (*viz.* by the old widow Letherbarrow, and after her death by her son Miles, and now, since his death, by this young widow), the said Alice obstinately denieth to let him take possession thereof, although he promised her that if she did willingly yield it, he would presently put her again into possession thereof, during his life, and set it down under his hand. But instead of submission she swears she will lose her life ere the parson shall have it, and her father-in-law (stepfather) William Prescot hath basely abused him since then.<sup>1</sup> Therefore the bishop indicted the said Alice Letherbarrow, widow, and James Darrow, milner, at Ormskirk sessions, 14th July, 1628, for a forcible entry they had made upon the said mill on the 23rd of June before, and for keeping possession thereof from Lawrence Booth, whom the said lord bishop had authorized to take possession thereof for him on that day ; which indictment was found by the jury on full hearing, and 13 justices then present ordered restitution of possession in these words : "*Ad sessionem pacis tent. apud Ormeskirke in Com. Lanc. die Lune, viz. decimo quarto die Julii a<sup>o</sup> R. R. dom. Caroli Angliæ &c. Quarto. Restitutio modo concessa est Joh'i d'no Ep'o*

<sup>1</sup> This he did by interfering with the bishop's bell-man, James Low, who had been appointed by his steward to cry through the town that all the inhabitants should bring up to him their weights and measures to be viewed and sealed. On this occasion Prescot went up to the bell-man and took the bell from him on the market hill, threatening to knock the bell about his head if he went further, and adding, "Hath my lord no knaves of his own to do this work?"



*Cestr. Rectori de Wigan de molendino aquatico horreo et Rodd. terre cum p'tinen. menc'onat. in Inditament. modo capt. vers<sup>s</sup> Aliciam Letherbarow vid. et Jacobum Darrowe miller."*<sup>1</sup>

The bishop was prevented, however, from obtaining possession at that time, for they sent to Preston that night and got a *certiorari* to call the case before the judges at Lancaster at the next assizes. But knowing that her husband, ten years since, had been indicted at Lancaster for this mill (*ut supra*), and that it would now go against her there, her father, William Prescot, rode up to London and petitioned the king to stay proceedings and refer the matter to the Lord Bishop of Lichfield, James Lord Strange, and Sir George Booth, that they might examine into her complaint and mediate some charitable end for her relief.

The king granted a reference accordingly, which was dated on 3rd August (1628).

Since the parson's title to the inheritance of the said mill was clearly proved at Ormskirk, Alice Letherbarrow now pleaded that the parson, Dr. Bridgeman, had made her husband a lease for twenty-one years, by order of the four lords, to whom it was referred by King James, 23rd February, 1618, and produced William Ford for a witness, who said that one of the lords motioned a lease, but he could not depose that a lease was made, though Dr. Bridgeman promised to make him one.

To which the bishop answered: 1. A promise is no lease. 2. He offered him a lease as soon as he came home, and oft-times, but he refused to take any lease (proved by judge Winch's order at the assizes, 20th August, 1618), and said that the mill belonged to him by other title of his own and not by the parson. 3. In the four lords' order there is not one word of such a lease. 4. If they had ordered him to make him a lease, why did he never demand it in ten years' space? 5. He is now dead; it is impossible to make a lease to him. 6. As for the term of twenty-one years, it was never mentioned. The two lords justices knew

<sup>1</sup> Wigan Leger, fol. 167, 168, 169.

that he could not by law make any lease of any part of his rectory, by statute 13 Eliz. cap. 10. 7. If there had been a lease parole, yet afterwards he himself renounced and disclaimed all title and interest therein, and betook him only as a tenant at will, and acknowledged that he held it only by the parson's favour. 8. Letherbarrow himself, ever since this pretended lease should be made, was called and appeared at court barons as tenant at will; so paid his rents yearly for these ten years, and so stands in all rentals; and at the last court baron before his death, himself appeared and confessed before the bishop's steward that he was a tenant at will hereto. 9. His widow (now plaintiff) paid the bishop for her husband's mortuary but 6s. 8d., affirming that all his estate which he left at his death was under £40, whereas if he left such a chattell, of twenty-one years for this mill, it must needs make the inventory to be greater. But then this lease was not hatched.<sup>1</sup>

She pleads also three years' possession; but 1. *imprimis*, her husband died within these nine months. 2 *Item*, the statute 21 Eliz. requires that, besides three years' possession, there be a good estate not ended or determined; also a legal and peaceable possession, but her possession is not legal, because without right title, nor peaceable, for Lawrence Booth made an entry on 23rd June, 1628, and he, the bishop, has since often demanded it. 3 *Item*, herself hath appeared since at his court baron, being called as tenant at will. 4. She petitioned the bishop, soon after her husband's death, to be admitted his tenant at will.<sup>2</sup>

I do not meet with any mention of the award, if any was made. But it would seem that the bishop had afterwards to sue for possession in the Duchy court. It appears by his replication, 12th February, 1629, to Alicè Letherbarrow's answer to his bill of complaint that she brought forward the same pleas in proof of her title, adding that her husband had been induced to acknowledge himself tenant at will to the bishop by threats of

<sup>1</sup> Wigan Leger, fol. 170.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*

punishment ; and averred that he and his ancestors had been tenants of the said mill for two or three hundred years, and had laid out upon it, in building and repairing, as much as £100. The bishop believes it to be true that Miles Letherbarrow and his ancestors had been tenants of the said mill for two or three hundred years, and if they have been at charges of £100 on repairing or rebuilding it, they have been recompenced by the tolls and profits of the mulchture of corn and grain, but he denies all the rest of her allegations.<sup>1</sup>

There was no order or decree made in this case ; but the sentence was deferred until the next term, in order to give widow Letherbarrow time to submit herself to the bishop and obtain his pardon for her contumacy.

It may be inferred from the following letter given to Mrs. Letherbarrow by the chancellor of the Duchy to take to the bishop, and by the bishop endorsed : "lfe of L. Newbrugh chauncelo<sup>r</sup> of the Dutchy about Bridge Corn Mill in Wigā decembr. 1629," that the widow's manner and charms made a strong impression upon the court :

"My Lord

I receaved yo<sup>r</sup> lo<sup>ps</sup> letter, and have had that care of yo<sup>r</sup> cause that the justice of it required ; soe as yo<sup>r</sup> lo<sup>p</sup> will understand that it is ready to be determined, to yo<sup>r</sup> owne satisfācon, and the sentence only respited till the next tearme, to give yo<sup>r</sup> lo<sup>p</sup> the glory of a greate worke of charity. If I had mett w<sup>th</sup> anie fowle breath that had attempted to cast the least blott of slander upon yo<sup>r</sup> lo<sup>p</sup> I should have checked and punished it ; but I must yield this testimonie to this bearer and her counsaile, that their plea was for charity and mercy, and her carriage humble and submissive, and full of shewes of compunction, w<sup>ch</sup> moved me (as I can assure yo<sup>r</sup> lo<sup>p</sup> it hath wrought the same passion w<sup>th</sup> all that heard the cause) to wish yo<sup>r</sup> lo<sup>ps</sup> charity may be extended to her. I shall not neede to use arguments to encline yo<sup>r</sup> lo<sup>p</sup> to that vertue, w<sup>ch</sup> I know is habituall in you ; it wilbe enough to p'sent you w<sup>th</sup> such a subiect where you may raise it to the highest pitch, and give yo<sup>r</sup> lo<sup>p</sup> occasion to fasten

<sup>1</sup> Duchy of Lancaster Pleadings, 4 Car. I., Hilary Term.



an obligac'on upon me, that have undertaken this work of mediation, yet w<sup>th</sup> soe much care of yo<sup>r</sup> lo<sup>ps</sup> interest and her duty that, till she hath acknowledged and submitted to the measure of her faults and yo<sup>r</sup> desire, I leave her under the crosse of yo<sup>r</sup> lo<sup>ps</sup> displeasure. But that being by her duly p<sup>er</sup>formed, I will presume to intercede, that undeserved mercy and goodness to her and her children send this temporary favor to him that is able to recompence it w<sup>th</sup> an eternal weight of glory ; this is the purchase that I know yo<sup>r</sup> lo<sup>p</sup> aimes at, and this is the certaine way to it ; and if I may receive the hono<sup>r</sup> to p<sup>r</sup>vaile w<sup>th</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> lo<sup>p</sup> in this suite I shall attribute some meritt to my selfe, yet nothing to diminish either yo<sup>r</sup> lo<sup>ps</sup> glory or my obligation, w<sup>ch</sup> will give yo<sup>r</sup> lo<sup>p</sup> a just title to all the service w<sup>th</sup>in the power of

yo<sup>r</sup> lo<sup>ps</sup> affectionate

frinde and servaunt,

Dutchie House

E. NEWBURGH<sup>1</sup>

26 Novemb. 1629."

Alice Letherbarrow accordingly came to the bishop's house at Lever on the 29th of March, 1630, and there gave up to him the key of the said water corn mill, acknowledging that she had no right to the said mill, and desired him to forgive her obstinacy and pretence of title or claim to that mill, which she says that she made, not of her own accord, but by the instigation of some of her friends, but now she sees that she has done wrong to him and herself thereby. She desires forgiveness and renounces all claim, title, or interest in that mill, either by lease or any other way, and beseeches him to be good to her therein. But, because he has resolved, for the clearing of all claims hereafter, to take it into his own hands and possession, he records that he has this day taken the key and will keep it for a while in his own possession. To which are attached the signatures of the bishop and Alice Letherbarrow before many witnesses. The same day he delivered the key to Mr. Robert Barrow to keep for him till he should otherwise dispose of it, and desired him to appoint the miller Gilbert Cookson to grind for him, and in his (the bishop's)

<sup>1</sup> Original letter, *inter* Family Evidences.

right, or else to cause John Whittle, now miller at pepper mill, to enter into the Bridge mill in his (the bishop's) right, and thereto to grind and to take toll or mulcture for him and to his use. The bishop kept the mill in his possession for a few weeks, from the 29th of March to the 20th of April, 1630, on which day his steward, George Ireland, Esq., kept his court leet in the Moot hall, and whilst the bishop was sitting there, Alice Letherbarrow came and acknowledged her offence in open court, and fully disclaimed all right, title, claim, and interest to and in the said Bridge mill, and the said barn, and mill-hill ; upon which the bishop forgave her, and promised to accept her on the morrow as tenant-at-will, during his good pleasure only, while she behaves herself well and dutifully. He takes the mill hill and barn into his own possession to be disposed of as he shall see cause. As for the rent of the mill he will consider of it, but he will take no fine or consideration for suffering her to enjoy or possess it.

All this was duly recorded in the bishop's Wigan Leger on the following day, and signed by the jurors, viz.: James Scott, William fford, Robert Baldwene, James Mather, Gilbert Ashton, Myles Barow, Michell fford, Roger Winstanley, William Gardner, Edward Sumner, John Scot, William Jervis, Alexander fforth, John Rigbye. On the same day, 21st April, the bishop rode down to the mill, where Alice Letherbarrow and her little son and miller all delivered him possession, they going out and giving up the key, which he took, and entering in alone took possession thereof to his own use : and after coming out again he gave her the key and bade her use the mill till he gave other directions, or till his successors otherwise pleased. The arrears of rent, which he had refused to take till after her submission, were partly given to him on Whitsun Monday, and the remainder brought to Chester in the following July, 1630.<sup>1</sup>

I know not how much longer the Letherbarrows continued to hold the Bridge corn mill, but from what follows it is probable that Mrs. Letherbarrow retired soon afterwards in favour

<sup>1</sup> Wigan Leger, fol. 145, 147.

of one John Bullock. Her lengthened resistance, however, to the parson's claim probably encouraged others to repent of their former submission ; for the tenants of those corn mills who had been allowed to remain on sufferance and payment of certain rents to the parson (to which they had bound themselves) seem to have afterwards repudiated their obligation. On 15th May, 1635, it is recorded in the Wigan Leger<sup>1</sup> that John Bullock having complained to the bishop that by reason of divers horse mills and hand mills in Wigan township, and some water mills near it, his suit corn mill in Wigan was stripped of most of the toll or grist, he thereupon sent for the occupiers of those mills to come to him at Lever on that day, to give him satisfaction for the time past according to their compositions which they had made with him ; but they refused to come, as is certified by John Bullock, who warned them, namely William Ford, now mayor of Wigan, who answered he would pay no rent but the tenth part of his toll, nor that unless my lord's man would come to take it when it was gotten, else he would cast it upon the floor ; Christopher Banks, who said he would not come unless Mr. Mayor came ; Robert Banks, who answered that he could not be at home, and that once my lord called him before him, but he could do nothing to him ; and Gilbert Cookson, miller to Mr. Hindlye's mill, who said "I will come none." All which John Bullock certified to him on that day ; whereupon he subscribed under his petition as followeth : "16th May, 1635. Seeing the said millers do refuse to give me satisfaction, or to come to me about it, I do from henceforth require them neither to set up nor use any mills within the manor of Wigan, save my corn water mill there ; and I do require my tenants that they carry not nor suffer any else to carry any of their grain or corn to any other mill in Wigan at their peril. And for what is already due to me I will get it as I can. Jo. Cestrien."<sup>2</sup>

How far the bishop was able to enforce this order I do not

<sup>1</sup> Wigan Leger, fol. 175, 176.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*



find ; but it is probable that this prescriptive right of the parson to grind the corn of all his tenants at his own suit mill did not survive the troublous times which followed.

King Charles' second parliament assembled at Westminster on 17th March, 1627-8, and was dissolved on 10th March, 1628-9. The bishop returned to Wigan in May, 1628, and remained there till September ; and he was there again for a short time in December and January, after which he probably returned to London.

I presume that after his return from parliameut in the spring of 1628-9 he went into residence at Chester. There is an entry in his bailiff's accounts for that year of a payment to Wakefield "to carry nine horses to London to fetch my lord down."

I do not find him at Wigan again till September, 1629, where he seems to have remained about two months before keeping his Christmas at Chester.

There is an entry in the Wigan Leger of 8th October, 1629, which partially describes the position of the cowhouses and shippons at Wigan Hall in bishop Bridgeman's time, and shows that landed proprietors had the same difficulty in stopping trespassers, and preventing the acquirement of rights of way by the public, as has been the case in later days. "Henry Wakefield, son of John W., panner, trespassed in my court (having formerly sayd it was his way and he would goe it) and went through my fold towards the barne-dore and so along by the stable and shippon dore towards the midle maynes, where I had licenced diverse of my neighbours upon [their] entreaty to goe that way diverse years before, but because under color of a comon way I had susteyned much loss, for in a fortnight's space 6 or 8 of my sheep were stoln away by night, and many pullen, &c., and diverse things besides out of my stables, therefore I charged my groom Peter to forbid all from thenceforth to goe that way, w<sup>ch</sup> he did accordingly ; but now H. Wakefield saying he would goe there in despight, I caused Peter to turn him back and doe purpose to sue him for it, because some desperat knaves (whereof

the town is too full) will els not spare to swear y<sup>t</sup> is and hath been a way past memory ; whereas in truth even in my tyme there was not, nor could be, any way there, for when I came to be parson of Wigan, a<sup>o</sup> 1615, the shippens and houses for cattle stood all along from the stable dore by the syde of the house till you come to the end of these buildings westward towards the milking fold ; and the said shippens were over all the stone pavement, so as there was no possible way by reason of those shippens w<sup>ch</sup> stood over all that way ; but Dr. Massey my predecessor had let them goe into so great decay as I was fayn to take them down, and new build up the shippens narrower, as now they stand, in a right lyne equall w<sup>th</sup> the barn and stables, and for that end I made up a wall w<sup>th</sup> a foundation of stone under it from the stable-dore nere to the milk fold, w<sup>ch</sup> was open before. This I did w<sup>th</sup>in a year after I became parson, and John Price, &c., yet live who were the workmen, which I sett down lest my successors be wronged hereafter. JO. CESTRIEN.”<sup>1</sup>

In this year, namely, on 22nd December, 1629, bishop Bridgeman bought the estate at Great Lever, in the county of Lancaster, together with lands at Farnworth, Bolton, and Lady Hall, in the same county, which are still in the possession of his descendant, the Earl of Bradford. They were purchased from Sir Ralph Assheton of Whalley, baronet ;<sup>2</sup> and in the following year he rebuilt Lever Hall. Pepys relates a conversation with Mr. John Swinfen, M.P. for Tamworth, who, “among other discourse of the rise and fall of familys, told us of Bishopp Bridgeman . . . . who lately hath bought a seat, anciently of the Levers, and then the Ashtons ; and so he hath in his great hall window (having repaired and beautified the house) caused four great places to be

<sup>1</sup> Wigan Leger, fol. 142, 143.

<sup>2</sup> Ralph Assheton of Great Lever and Whalley, Esq., was created a baronet, 28th June, 1620. He inherited the estate of Great Lever by the marriage of his ancestor Sir Ralph Assheton, knight, with Margaret, daughter and heir of Adam Lever, Esq., of Great Lever. The baronetcy expired with his grandson, Sir John Assheton, bart., in 1697.

left for coates of armes. In one he hath put the Levers, with this motto, *Olim*. In another the Ashtons, with this, *Heri*. In the next his own, with this, *Hodie*. In the fourth nothing but this motto, *Cras nescio cujus*.”<sup>1</sup>

In the year 1629 the King issued certain instructions to the archbishop of Canterbury concerning the bishops and the administration of church affairs in general, amongst which it was ordered, “that none of the bishops should reside upon his land or lease that he had purchased, nor on his *commendam*, if he hold any, but in one of his episcopal houses, if he have any such.”<sup>2</sup> This order greatly affected bishop Bridgeman, whose episcopal palace at Chester was at that time unhealthy to live in, and it precluded him from residing either at Wigan or Great Lever, which were both within his diocese. By the intervention of his friend Lord Viscount Wentworth, however, who was at that time all-powerful with the King, he gained a respite, and by letter from Lord Wentworth, dated 24th March, 1629-30, he received an intimation that “His Ma<sup>ty</sup>, in contempla<sup>ti</sup>on of the good service done him . . . by yo<sup>r</sup> Lp., is graciously pleased to dispense with yo<sup>r</sup> Lp’s remove to Chester soe as yoe maie securely remaine at Wiggan till some further significa<sup>ti</sup>on geven yo<sup>r</sup> Lp. therein.”<sup>3</sup>

A few days later he received the following letter, dated at Cawood, 30th March, 1630, from the new archbishop of York<sup>4</sup> (Dr. Samuel Harsnet), who was doubtless unaware of the King’s verbal dispensation :

“My very good lo :

I much desired to have heard fro. your Lp. before my returne towards London such my . . . performance of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> royal comānds about our catechizing. I remember that I earnestly desired your Lp. to returne

<sup>1</sup> Memoirs of Samuel Pepys, Esq., vol. i. p. 179.

<sup>2</sup> Collier’s *Eccles. Hist.* (ed. 1841), vol. viii. p. 43.

<sup>3</sup> Original letter *inter* Family Evidences.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* Samuel Harsnet was translated from Norwich to York in 1628, and died 25th March, 1631. The seal of this letter is perfect, on which is his coat of arms, (*azure*) two bars dancellée ermine, between six cross crosslets, 3, 2 and 1 (*or*).



unto mee before Easter the names of the Lectors w<sup>th</sup>in your Diocese, and at whose charges they are maintained, and howe they address themselves to the greate and much desired worke his Mat<sup>ies</sup> princely care and zeale manifested in his late iniunctions sent unto us [and left] in our hands who [under] the almighty God and his Highness are the grand stewards and overseers of the buildinge, [so that if] they shold miscarrye, both the tymes present and future wold lay an heavey doome upon us, and wold not fayle to crye out *Quis custodiet ipsos custodes?* None but God unto whom wee stande bounde in a deep account. I very affectionatly and humbly begg at your Lp's hands a speedy manifestation of your Lp's remembrance unto mee that I may at least make it appear unto his Mat<sup>ie</sup> that wee doe not sleape nor slumber in this royal and religiouse worke: for your Lp's owne paterne of obedience by resorting unto your episcopal house at Chester I have uppon all occasions given it all due and deserved commendations, not doubtinge but that it will bee a rule and leadinge case to others. So praying for your Lp's health and happinesse I heartily rest

your Lp's faythfull freind &

loving Brother

SA. EBOR."

In consequence of the King's injunction, however, the bishop practically gave up his residence at Wigan, and a few years later the parsonage house, with the lands hitherto held by him in demesne, were let, as well as the tithes and other dues.

In the year 1630 there occurs amongst his expenses an *item* of £66 13s. 4d. for "enterteynment of Duchess de Tremulle at Chester." This lady was Charlotte Brabantina, third daughter of William of Nassau, first prince of Orange, and one of the co-heiresses of her mother Charlotte de Bourbon, of the royal house of Montpensier. She had married Claude de la Tremouille, Duke of Thouars, and was at this time a widow.<sup>1</sup> Her daughter had lately married James, Lord Strange, afterwards seventh Earl of Derby. The duchess arrived at Chester on 18th September, where she became the guest of the bishop; and the gentry of the

<sup>1</sup> Memoirs of James, Earl of Derby, Chetham Soc., vol. lxvi. p. ix.

town and neighbourhood gave her a royal reception. "There came to Chester," says a contemporary writer, "being on a Saturday, the Duchess of Tremoyle in France, and mother-in-law to the lord Strange, and many other great estates; and all the gentry of Cheshier, Flintshier, and Denbighshier, went to meet her at Hoole Heath, with the Earl of Derby, being at least six hundred men; all the gentlemen of the artelery-yard, lately erected at Chester, met her in Cow Lane in very stately manner, all with great white and blew fithers, and went before her chariot to the bishop's pallas, and making a yard let her threw the midest, and they gave her three volleys of shot, and so returned to their yard; also the maior and aldermen, in their best gowns and aparel, were on a stage in the East-gate Street to entertagn her."<sup>1</sup>

On 23rd April, 1631, the bishop received the following formal dispensation from the King to divide his residence between Cheshire and Lancashire:

"Charles Rx

Right trustie and welbeloved wee greete yo<sup>w</sup> well. Wee understand by the Lord Viscount Wentworth o<sup>r</sup> president for the North ptes with what care and good endeavor you have assisted him in the advancem<sup>te</sup> of o<sup>r</sup> service, w<sup>ch</sup> wee gratusly accept, and will remember for yo<sup>r</sup> good. Hee hath also acquainted us both with yo<sup>r</sup> readie obedience to o<sup>r</sup> order for yo<sup>r</sup> residence at yo<sup>r</sup> episcopall houses, and with yo<sup>r</sup> desire, w<sup>th</sup> regard of the multitude of Papistes and schismaticks in that pte of yo<sup>r</sup> diocesse, and for other reasons, to make yo<sup>r</sup> abode in Lancashire for some pte of the yeare, which tendenge to the better discharge of yo<sup>r</sup> dutie in the service both of the church and common wealth wee are pleased to approve: and accordingle give you leave to bestowe halfe the yeare in Cheshire, and the other halfe in Lancashire, soe as at the times of Christmas yo<sup>u</sup> kepe house and hospitalitie at yo<sup>r</sup> episcopall seate, and continue yo<sup>r</sup> former care of p<sup>s</sup>erving the unitie and good governm<sup>te</sup> of that church comitted to yo<sup>r</sup> charge, as wee doubt not you will. Given at our Pallace of Whitehal this 23rd day of April, 1631."

<sup>1</sup> Memoirs of James, Earl of Derby, Chetham Soc., vol. lxvi. p. xxxv.

Sealed with a stamped seal bearing the arms of England, Scotland, Ireland, and England, quarterly, and directed "To the right reverend ffather in God our right trustie and welbeloved John, Bushop of Chester." This letter was enclosed in one from his friend Lord Wentworth, dated from Westminster, 27th April, 1631.<sup>1</sup>

From this time the bishop lived partly at Chester and partly at Lever Hall.

In the spring of the same year the country was again visited by the plague, and we find the bishop once more taking order to preserve his town of Wigan from infection, as appears by the following correspondence, which is recorded in the Wigan Leger :

"My Lord's letter to the Maior and Com'unalty of Wigan touching the ffaire there in y<sup>e</sup> Plague time at Preston &c."

"After my hearty commendations :

It hath pleased God to visit diverse places in this County of Lanc<sup>r</sup> so dangerously w<sup>th</sup> the plague of Pestilence, as I have oftimes seriously considered w<sup>th</sup> myself whether it were better for the com'on good to hold my ffayre at Wigan this Ascension day now following or forbid it. Some of you lately represented to me the necessities of the people, w<sup>ch</sup> are at this time to buy and sell cattell, and by a disapointment of this ffayre may be much prejudiced ; but (on the other side) when I consider that the safety of their persons is much to be preferred before any commodity in their Estates, and that the extraordinary confluence of men from all parts to such a ffayre may bring some infection to the Towne, I have thought it fitter to forbid their meeting y<sup>en</sup> to endanger the inhabitants ; and do rather choose to loose my present profitt, than to bring that place into perill of utter undoing. And therefore I have resolved to cause proclamation to be made in diverse Markett Townes of this County, that there shall be no ffayre held in Wigan for this time, unless you shew me some greater reasons to alter my intention w<sup>th</sup>in these 3 days. And so, praying God to hold his hand of protection over

<sup>1</sup> Original letters *inter* Family Evidences.



you and to send you grace and peace, I rest your loving friend and Landlord.

[Jo : CESTRIEN :]

Lever, May 5, 1631.

To my loving tennants the Maior and Commonalty of Wigan."

To which letter he received the following reply :

"The Wiganers Letter in Answer."

"Our duties and service to your good Lo<sup>p</sup> ever p'mised. Whereas your good Lo<sup>p</sup> is pleased, of your good and pious respect for the safetie of us all and this poore Town where we live in this time of present danger, to forbid and restraine the ffaire to be holden here at Wigan at the Ascention day now next following : ffor w<sup>ch</sup> wee ourselves not onely in our perticuler estates, but generally the poore commonalty here, for this your care and providence are and shall be ever bound to pray for your Lo<sup>p</sup>, and do applaud and humbly desire your Lo<sup>p</sup> to go on w<sup>th</sup> your resolution by proclamation or otherwise in prohibiting of the same ffaire. So w<sup>th</sup> our prayers for your Lo<sup>ps</sup> preservation wee take our leaves and rest in all Obeayance at your Lo<sup>ps</sup> service.

Wigan, 6 Maii, 1631.

James Markland

deputie Maior

Rob't Mawdesley.

. . . Browne.

Will'm ffoster.

Hugh Langshaw.

Gilb't Gardner.

Chr'ofe Banks.

Presuming of this your Lo<sup>ps</sup> favour & care wee make bold to entreat y<sup>t</sup> pedlers and such lyke vagrant p'sons may be restrained your Lo<sup>ps</sup> Market, as wee resolve to keep them from our market, and so take leave and rest at your Lo<sup>ps</sup> com'and.

James Markland,

deputie Maior.

Rob't Mawdesley.

To the right reverend father in God our honnored very good Lord John by God's providence Lord B<sup>pp</sup> of Chester at Lever these d.d."<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Wigan Leger, fol. 151. These letters and many other particulars relating to bishop Bridgeman's life and family here narrated have already been printed in the *Palatine Note Book*, vol. iii. pp. 1 & seq.

The bishop himself, however, did not altogether escape infection. He was residing at this time at Lever Hall, where he had what he describes as "a great sickness in the plague tyme," and in his accounts there appears a large sum paid to Dr. Bispham of Lever for attending him. About the same time he thus records the birth of his grandchild, shewing how carefully the parochial rights of the clergy were recognized in those days: "On Tuesday morning, 16 August, 1631, early, about a quarter of an hour before two of the clock that morning, my son Orlando's second child (his first son) was born in the chamber next to the Lord's chamber under the Study gallery in Great Lever, and baptized by name John<sup>†</sup> in the church of Bolton Moores on Sunday following, viz. 21 Aug., by Mr. Greg, Vicar of Bolton (because that church was nigh), but in the presence of the minister of Middleton, whom I sent for purposely, because Lever was in Middleton parish. His godfathers were John Kynaston my brother-in-law [*i.e.*, son's father-in-law] and my son Dove Bridgeman: and his godmother was my wife. O gracious God, which hast given him to me, make him a faythfull and constant servant of Thyne, and give him such plenty of Thy graces & blessings as may most set forth Thy glory in this life and bring him to eternal hapiness after this life: so be it, good God, for Thy dear Sonne Christ Jesus' sake. Amen, Amen. JO. CESTRIEN."

In the following year he notices the death of his brother Thomas Bridgeman, who died at the Episcopal Palace in Chester on 26th March, 1632, and was buried in the chancel of the Cathedral.

In the same year, 1632, the bishop had much trouble with John Ley, vicar of Great Budworth and a lecturer of Chester, who had been collated by him to a stall in Chester Cathedral in 1627, which he vacated this year. This man, who appears to have been vice dean at this time, was a great thorn in his side, being an able and learned man and a popular preacher, but a very

<sup>†</sup> Afterwards Sir John Bridgeman of Great Lever, co. Lanc., and Castle Bromwich, co. Warwick, baronet.

pronounced Puritan, one of the Assembly of Divines, and a promoter of the Solemn League.<sup>1</sup> He had raised debates about the observance of the Sabbath, and caused great commotion amongst the orthodox divines. King Charles wrote to the bishop urging him to lay his commands upon Ley to do or say nothing in his lectures to unsettle the received doctrine; saying: "do you what belongeth to a good bishop to make your clergy capable;" and adding that "disputes engender strife, and true religion must be planted and preserved by unity and good life."<sup>2</sup>

It was Lord Wentworth's wish to have the bishop translated to another diocese in the northern province with a better income; and in a letter to him, dated from Westminster on 28th July, 1631, in which he mentions the high esteem and honour in which he held him, and implies that he (the bishop) was too modest to seek preferment for himself, he tells him that he has on many occasions represented his merits to those who ought to take notice of it and reward it, and goes on to say:

"My Lord, I have dun itt, and will not faile to renew the remembrance of them now in this great alteration that is like to be in the church upon the deathe of our Archebishopp [Harsnet, of York] and the Bishopp of Ely [Buckeridge]; nor will I be slacker in the pursuit thereof, albeit I heare noe earnest pretence of your lo<sup>p</sup>s in any kinde, whearin I doe infinitely approve of yo<sup>r</sup> modesty, and value your vertue and moderation much the more. It is not like ther will be any thing dun until the next terme, by which time I shall, God willing, be returned backe to this place; only I hear that the Bishopp of Winchester [Neale] will be desired to remove to Yorke, which I am of opinion he will not be willing to doe, and before we see how the first wheele moves wee shall not be soe well able to advise or direct our own motions. This only I will

<sup>1</sup> *Ex inf.* the late Canon Blomfield.

<sup>2</sup> State Papers, Domestic Series, *sub anno* 1632. John Ley was instituted to the Vicarage of Great Budworth 20th January, 1616. He was author of "A patterne of piety or the religious life and death of that grave matron, Mrs. Jane Ratcliffe, widow and citizen of Chester." London, 1640 (Ormerod's *Cheshire*, vol. iii. p. 452).



conclude w<sup>th</sup>, that I desire very much to give you the testimonyes of my true respects unto you, and in this particular of myself, unspoken too by you or any other on your byhalfe, indeavoure to express myself yo<sup>r</sup> lo<sup>p</sup>'s very faithful and affectionate freind and servant,

WENTWORTH."<sup>1</sup>

A few months later he writes him a sad letter, dated from Westminster, 30th November, after his return to London, telling him how his own personal sorrow and bereavement had interfered with his intentions in this respect :

"My good Lord. The sad accident of my wive's departure hath made me unuseful to my freinds and self, till it shall please God I may be able to recollectt myself againe, being indeede the greatest losse on earth I could have mett with, and a comfort no whear els to be repaired but immediatly from his blessed spiritt. This hath been the reason, together with my absence, that others have gotten nearer thos preferments, w<sup>ch</sup> otherwys I might have been hopeful would as soon have fallen to yo<sup>r</sup> lo<sup>p</sup>'s lott as another's; and seeing you bounde up yo<sup>r</sup>self Northwardes wee must expect the next moving of the waters, and then I trust your turne shall fall to be next; when, and in the meantime, I shall doe the best I can to prepaire and effect yo<sup>r</sup> contentment, as one that values your learning and wisdom, and that truly loves your person.

Yo<sup>r</sup> lo<sup>p</sup>'s very affectionate faithfull freind,

WENTWORTH."<sup>2</sup>

Lord Wentworth was soon afterwards appointed Lord Deputy of Ireland; and on 11th January, 1632-3, he wrote to the bishop about his passage to Ireland, in which he proposed to take Chester on his way :

"My very good Lord,

I have by many of your noble invitements been justly bounde to acknowledge your respectt to me, w<sup>ch</sup> shall be laid up in me as true remembrances of the returne w<sup>ch</sup> is due unto them, and expresse themselves to you in any occasion I may have to serve you. Nor must I only give you thes thanks for myself, but for my cosin Radcliffe too, who tells me how great favour your lo<sup>p</sup> hath afforded him allsoe. I am

<sup>1</sup> Original letter *inter* Family Evidences.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*

now the beginning of the next weeke to leave this place, w<sup>ch</sup>, in hope to serve his Ma<sup>ty</sup> to his gracious acceptance on the other side, I doe chearfully, w<sup>ch</sup> I assure you noe earthly prefermentt how greate or profitable so ever could have dun ; and I shall passe into this imployment w<sup>th</sup> a resolution finally (if please God spare me life) to take up my last rest in this worlde in my own cuntry, and there in my old adge (if it be his pleasure) magnifie and bless his great name for all and in all, in peace and silence, and thes are the thoughts and resolutions I shall take for my company over. My stay at London is uncertaine, and consequently my cumming to Chester, for I am to have my instructions and all other the complements soe high a chardge requires from my Maister and his ministers above, and what time that may take up you knowe I cannot judge ; but my lo: I will waite upon you at Chester, and desire to strike a ferme freindshipp w<sup>th</sup> you, such as may confidently passe betwixt us hereafter, how removed soever in habitation, in the strength whereof beleieve me I shall ever give you the unfained and sure tokens of my being yo<sup>r</sup> lo<sup>p's</sup> faithfull freind and servantt,

WENTWORTH."<sup>1</sup>

The bishop seems to have given him a noble entertainment on his arrival at Chester ; for there is an *item* in his accounts for that year of £100 for the entertainment of Lord Wentworth, the Earl of Castlehaven, and others, at Chester for four days.

About this time began what the bishop calls his "great trouble." The zeal and activity he displayed in putting down licentiousness in his diocese without respect of persons, had naturally made him many enemies. Among these one James Martin, a clever and unprincipled clergyman who had ten years previously been deprived for gross misconduct and neglect of duty, was especially bitter against him. This man, in order to avenge himself, formed a conspiracy with John Lewes (another deprived minister), and Henry Reynolds (a Wigan solicitor who had been debarred from practising in court for forgery and other crimes), to defame the bishop's character, giving out that he was not so good a man as he was generally reputed to be. They circulated

<sup>1</sup> Original letter *inter* Family Evidences.

a calumnious report that he had misappropriated money received through the high commission and through his ordinary jurisdiction;<sup>1</sup> and in pursuance of this cruel slander a petition, in Martin's name, was forwarded to the King, in which it was alleged that the bishop had more than £10,000 in his hands received by him and not disposed of *ad pios usus*.

This being a very serious charge, the King thought fit to issue a commission to make a private enquiry into the matter. The commission was directed to Sir Thomas Canon, knight, and Nicholas Hunt, gent., a proctor of the Arches, ordering them to enquire whether the bishop had received any other commutations than those which he had returned; and the first intimation which reached him of these vexatious proceedings against him was conveyed to him in a private letter from the King, delivered by the commissioners themselves on their arrival at Chester on 19th January, 1632-3.

Happily for him his accounts were always very carefully and methodically kept, so that his innocence in this respect could be clearly shewn. He immediately sent for his secretary, who had arrived from Wigan that very night, and whose books, together with the bishop's own private Leger, were at once produced before the commissioners; and when the accounts had been cast up, and all his secretaries, officers, and others, to the number of 100 persons, had been examined upon oath, it appeared that during the fourteen years of his episcopate there had been but £1073 13s. 4d. received *ad pios usus* by him and his officers, and that they had disbursed *in pios usus* all that sum and £700 more from the bishop's private purse.

So when the commissioners found that there was no case against him, Sir Thomas Canon, being unwilling to return to the King empty handed, urged the bishop to lend £10,000, which he

<sup>1</sup> The fines enforced through the high commission were taken to the King's own use, and the commutation money paid to the bishops for ecclesiastical offences were to be applied to charitable purposes.



naturally refused to do; whereupon Sir Thomas went all through the diocese trying to hunt up matter against him, in order that the commission might be proceeded with.<sup>1</sup>

In a letter written on 2nd February, 1632-3, to his friend Lord Wentworth, then in Ireland as Lord Deputy, the bishop tells him that the sum which he had shewn to the commissioners as having been spent by him in charitable works did not include an almshouse which he had begun that year, nor a chapel which he had almost finished for men that dwelt eight miles from their parish church.<sup>2</sup> He had never got one penny to his purse by the high commission, and, for his ordinary jurisdiction, he had not a farthing in his estate which he had received and not expended in pious uses. No external thing, he writes, ever went so near his heart as the apprehension of his Majesty's suspicion that he should be so impious, and if he had not found some gracious evidence of his goodness to him in the tender respect of his reputation by this private way of examination, it would ere this have sent his gray head with sorrow to the grave, for what, he continues, can be more grievous to a loyal-hearted subject than to be suspected by his sovereign of so foul a sin? He speaks of his debt of gratitude to the late King James, "now a blessed saint," to whom, under God, he owes all that he has, and adds that, so far from withholding from the King what is his by law, he would not only lay his own personal estate at his feet if his Majesty's private occasions should need it, but would give his very life if the King's service should require it of him. He feels sure, however, that the King's justice, wisdom and goodness "will not suffer that the wants and projects of other men should scrawle out any part of his estate to their owne ends."<sup>3</sup>

To a man, such as he was known to be, of scrupulous honour

<sup>1</sup> Family Evidences (private letters and copies of official correspondence).

<sup>2</sup> This was doubtless the little chapel at Great Lever, which is fully eight miles from the parish church at Middleton. It was consecrated by bishop Bridgeman a few years later, and was used for many years as a chapel of ease.

<sup>3</sup> Copy of original letter among Family Evidences.

and integrity, strict religious principles, devoted loyalty, and somewhat extravagant notions of the King's worshipful position as God's vice-gerent on earth, it must have been specially painful to think that he could be suspected of wronging the King whom he had so faithfully served, or of misappropriating money that had passed through his hands.

The bishop's views of the kingly state may be gathered from the device which he took for his seal on being raised to the episcopal dignity. It represented the King, whose chaplain he was, delivering to him a mitre, with the word "*fideli*," and over it a cloud with a crown in it and the word "*perseveranti*;" alluding in the former to the earthly master's commission to his servant: "*Quia super pauca fuisti fidelis super multa te constituiam*" (S. Matt. xxv. 21); and in the latter to the promise of the heavenly Master: "*Esto fidelis usque ad mortem et dabo tibi coronam vitæ*" (Rev. ii. 10).

In the above-mentioned letter to the Lord Deputy of Ireland the bishop expresses a belief as to who was the originator of the calumny, though he was not then sure of it: "One there is, James Martin, late vicar of Preston in Lanc', whom for many crimes and for deserting that great cure without preacher, nay reader, after many admonitions and long expectation, upon King James his special command, I was forced to deprive. This man, I suppose, is the first informer, for he hath lately published in print a scandalous libell against mee onely for doing justice in pennancing adulterers;<sup>1</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> pamphlet he hath dedicated to divers popish recusants, but especially to Sir Richard Hoghton. . . . If this man [Martin] may be apprehended, I doubt not but it will appeare who hath abused his Majesty by misinforming [him] with so foule an untruth. I desire not his punishment, but an acknowledgment of the wrong, that I may be sett right againe in his Majesty's good opinion."

<sup>1</sup> The bishop had issued some very severe penalties against adulterers and fornicators which were printed and circulated throughout his diocese; in pursuance of which adulterers were in several instances made to do public penance in their church in a white sheet.

In this letter he enclosed a petition which he begged Lord Wentworth to present to the King on his behalf, in which he indignantly denies the charge that has been brought against him, and begs that the informer may be strictly examined, and the petitioner [*i.e.* the bishop himself] punished if the accusation can be proved; but if not, that his Majesty will continue him in his good opinion, and hereafter suspect the information of his enemies. Soon after this he proceeded to London to lay his complaint before the King in person.

In the meantime Sir Thomas Canon prosecuted his enquiry with a full determination to find out something that he might act upon if possible. The chief informers were James Martin, John Lewes, and Henry Reynolds; of whom the latter constantly attended the commission; and at his suggestion Sir Thomas sent for sundry deprived ministers and others who were inimical to the bishop, and urged them to bring forward any evidence they could against his conduct or character, whether public or private. In all this he was somewhat timidly opposed by his fellow-commissioner, Mr. Hunt, who said that their commission was simply to enquire whether he had received any other commutations than those which he had acknowledged, and who deprecated such underhand dealings as being detrimental to their own character no less than to that of the bishop. But the commission proceeded notwithstanding. The commissioners were at Warrington on the 14th and at Wigan on the 15th of February, where many frivolous charges were made against the bishop; but it was all hearsay evidence, and there was nothing laid against him that they could swear to of their own knowledge.

In a letter from Mr. Edward Bridgeman, the bishop's brother, written from his residence at Sankey, near Warrington, on 19th February, 1632-3, while the commission was still going on (in reply to one written to him by the bishop from Coventry on his way to London), he says:

“On Sondaye morninge last I rode out to Wigan to heare Mr. Bridge preach at ffornoon sermon. I had neither word nor sallutation with



the knight (Sir Thomas Canon); but at afternoon he came by my pewe ende & then salluted both the maer & me: & we walkt all together as farr as Gerrard Johnson his Inne howse, where the maer bestowed a quart of sak on him, & then we parted from him. Discourse was none with him but what was not worthy mindinge or relatinge; only he took occasion cominge out of the church to extolle your Lo'pp for the bewtifying of it; to wh. I only answered y<sup>t</sup> befor your Lo'pp came thither this church and divers others in this county, which are now as handsome as it, were more undesent & filthye then most stables y<sup>t</sup> I had ever bene in. Mr. Hunt & the messenger after dynner came to see me at my Inne at Mr. Markland's, the messenger & the knight beinge fallen at difference, inasmuch as he intended the next morning to have gone for London, but Mr. Hunt dissuaded him from it. Mr. Hunt tolde me . . . . he would be carefull in manning this service y<sup>t</sup> concerns your Lo'pp, & would be very circumspect & carfull y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> knight, who is but equall in commission w<sup>th</sup> himself, should not retourne anythinge whereto he would subscribe but what was materiall; and he protested befor God & to me y<sup>t</sup> as yett he hade not anythinge at all y<sup>t</sup> was worthy the writtinge downe. Only he told me that ther appeered a commutacon of on y<sup>t</sup> lived in Preston (whose name I have now forgotten) that your Lo'pp commuted for either 8 or tenn pounds w<sup>ch</sup> you had not chardged yourselfe withall. To this William Browne answers y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> party gave good bond for such a some as aforesaid, but the fellowe presently after brok & ran his way out of the country & was never since heard off, neither was ever penny of the mony paid. This I acquainted Mr. Hunt with; who privatly wisht me y<sup>t</sup> Browne should writte downe himselfe what he remembered was receaved for commutacons & what disbursd as he thought, & give it, when the knight sent to examine him, und<sup>r</sup> his hand, & noe further answer. I have [settled] with Mr. Bridge that he see Mr. Browne doe so, & likewais that he set downe the former passidge touching the commutacon at Preston. . . . Reynolds is a diligent attendent, but, beying to appeer by litle & litle as he is, he openly w<sup>th</sup> fearfull oeths avowed y<sup>t</sup> he thought your Lo'pp was a just and honest B'pp, & that he knew no other of your Lo'pp; & this he did openly at James Markland's howse befor Mr. Hunt, y<sup>e</sup> messenger, Mr. Bridge, Mr. Russell & others, yett like the devill walks about to do misscheef. Mr. Hunt told me he informd the knight he was tryed by a jury of your Lo'pp's tenants to

disinable him to give anye testimony, but to that he gave a full answer, & [I] have sent to the clark of the peace for the impanell of the jurors y<sup>t</sup> tryed him & y<sup>e</sup> proceedings that were [taken] against him, w<sup>ch</sup> as soone as I can shalbe sent up if you desire y<sup>m</sup>. . . . . Mr. Hunt was yesterday w<sup>th</sup> Mr. Bridge when my letter came to Wigan; who did assure Mr. Bridge, & so wisht him to signifie to me, that as yet there is not anythinge that at all concerns your Lo'pp. Mr. Hunt told the knight yesterday they did wronge themselves and your Lo'pp if they did receive any informaçon from Reynolls, whoe did report your Lo'pp would be layd by it if ever you came to London. I conceive they mean not to sett from Wigan this week, yet the knight sent away his man this daye. . . . . These proceedings will redound greatly to your Lo'pp's honnor & reputaçon in the end, if you incounter this buissnes with a spiritt. . . . . I was all last week w<sup>th</sup> my sister,<sup>1</sup> whoe I prais God is well, and I hope will soe continue if she her y<sup>t</sup> you remayn soe. . . . . Whatsoever service you injoyn me shalbe to my utmost obeyd. My continuall prayers to God are & shalbe to give your Lo'pp cowridge & health of body;<sup>2</sup> and then I rest assured you will retourne to the terror of your enemyes & great comfort of your ffrinds; . . . . . soe with my most humble service remembred I rest your Lo'pp's to command,

ED. BRIDGEMAN.<sup>3</sup>

Hunt told me y<sup>t</sup> Martyn was the chiefest informer against you. S<sup>r</sup> Kn. writt a lfe to Cade; what it was I yett know not, but shall er longe

<sup>1</sup> This was probably his sister Lydia, the wife of Archdeacon Snell.

<sup>2</sup> The bishop had not been enjoying good health lately, and had found the palace at Chester unhealthy as a residence.

<sup>3</sup> Edward Bridgeman, of Sankey, Esq., was the bishop's younger brother. He was returned to parliament for the borough of Wigan in 1625, and again in 1626 and 1628. He had a grant from Charles I. of the post of Searcher, Packer and Gauger of the Post at Dublin, which he exercised by deputy, for he resided at Little Sankey near Warrington, or else at Crontonshaw in Cheshire, where he also had an estate. He was a staunch loyalist, and not only took up arms in behalf of the King, but lent him £5000 in his distresses. (*Private memoir of Richard Edgeworth, dated 1747, communicated to the writer in 1858 by Charles Sneyd Edgeworth, Esq., of Langham House, Ham-common*). His house at Little Sankey was stormed by the parliamentary army, and he was put to heavy penalties as a delinquent. In Burghall's *Providence Improved* an account is given of an attack made by the parliamentarians on Warrington. He says: "Sir Wm. Brereton and they begirt the town about & fiercely

learne ; though Cade fayld him in his representacon, for when he came befor him he could sae nothing but by hearsay."

assaulted it, having gotten Sankey Bridge, a fair house of one Mr. Bridgeman's, and some of the outer walls, and within a short time were likely to get the whole, which the Earl of Derby perceiving set the middle of the town on fire, protesting he would burn it all down ere they should have it ; which the parliament forces perceiving, to save it from utter destruction withdrew their forces." This occurred in April, 1643. The Lancashire sequestrations afford abundant evidence that Edward Bridgeman was a consistent royalist, and that he suffered heavily in his purse as well as in the attack upon his house alluded to by Burghall. He died near Derby while riding up to London, and was buried at Chigwell in October, 1645 (*Family Evidences*). He was thrice married, but left issue only by his last wife. His first wife, whose name is unrecorded, was married to him in 1620 (*Family Evidences*). His second marriage is thus entered in the parish register of Warrington : "1627, June 30, Edward Bridgeman Esquire & Eleanor Brooke widow were married." Her maiden name was Gerard, and she was the third wife of Thomas Brook of Norton, in the county of Chester, Esq., who died in 1622, and mother by him of Sir Peter Brook, of Mere, knight, of Alice, married to Thomas Birch of Birch, in the county of Lancaster, and of Elinor, married to William Ashton, rector of Middleton (hence called by bishop Bridgeman *cousin* parson Ashton of Middleton). She stood sponsor to Edward Bridgeman, the bishop's youngest son, who was born at Chester, and baptized in his private chapel there 5th September, 1630. She was buried at Warrington 12th January, 1637-8 (*Warrington Parish Register*). Edward Bridgeman married thirdly Anne daughter of Sir Hugh Chamberlayne, knight, by whom he had an only daughter and heiress Anne, born 13th October (*Edgeworth Evidences*) and baptized at Warrington 26th November (*Warrington Parish Register*), 1642, who became the wife of Sir John Edgeworth, knight, of Cranalagh Castle in Ireland, by whom she had a numerous issue. She survived her husband many years, and lived on her own estate. She sold her property at Little Sankey in 1661, and her estate at Cromptonshaw and that called "Sefton's tenement" (presumed to be the same with Acton Grange) in 1704, and removed from Cheshire to Ireland, where she died in 1714 at Longwood, the residence of her second son Robert. Her sixth son, Essex Edgeworth, a clergyman, was father of Monsieur de Firmont, the celebrated Abbé Edgeworth ; and her eldest son Francis was represented in 1867 by Michael Packenham Edgeworth, Esq., who quarters the arms of Bridgeman with his paternal coat. On 20th January, 1620-1, Edward Bridgeman, then describing himself as of Livesley in the county of Lancaster, gent., third son of Thomas Bridgeman of Greenway, in the county of Devon, gave for his paternal coat *sables, 10 bezants, 4, 3, 2, and 1, upon a creast argent a lyon passant ermine ; and for a difference of consanguinitie a mullett or ;* when he had confirmed to him by Sir Richard St. George, knight, Norrey King of Arms, for a crest, *upon a wreath or and sable a demy lyon argent gully gules jesant a lawrell gardant proper*. He died intestate, and on 16th



This Bartholomew Cade, to whom Sir Thomas Canon applied in order to procure information against the bishop, was another deprived minister, who had formerly been preacher at Ormskirk. He thus described to Mr. Edward Bridgeman his conference with Sir Thomas at Warrington on 14th February, 1632-3, saying:

“The letter y<sup>t</sup> I receaved from Sr Thomas Canon was to this effect but more clearklie composed:—After our right heartie comēdacons to you. Whereas wee have receaved directions from his Ma<sup>tie</sup> concerninge these parts, being also authorized under his Ma<sup>tie</sup>s gracious signet, w<sup>ch</sup> occasioneth our conference w<sup>th</sup> you, these are to request you, and nevertheless in his Ma<sup>tie</sup>s name to require you, to give us meetinge at Wigan

March, 1645-6, leave was granted to Anne his widow to administer to his effects; although in the Lancashire Sequestrations of the following year his estates had to be compounded for under his own name at £100 (Baines' *Lanc.*, vol. ii. p. 35). But this administration was subsequently cancelled, and several years after, namely on 3rd August, 1659, letters of administration issued from the Court of Probate in London to “Anne Edgeworth *alias* Bridgman the daughter of Edward Bridgman, late of Warrington, in the county of Lancaster, Esquire, intestate, deceased” (*orig. copy in Court of Probate*). His landed property, with £10,000 in money, came to his daughter, and the rest of his property, consisting of upwards of £10,000, fell to his widow, who married Captain John Edgeworth, father of Sir John, who afterwards married her daughter. She died in Dublin in 1685, and by her will, dated in 1677, she left her property to her brother Nathaniel Chamberlaine, Bachelor of Physic, who proved her will in the Consistory Court at Dublin. Though Edward Bridgeman styled himself third son of Thomas Bridgeman in 1620, he was, strictly speaking, the fifth son. Humphrey the second son died soon after he grew up; Thomas was the third son, and Andrew (who probably died in his infancy) the fourth. The bishop had also several sisters, namely, Agnes, Joan, Emlinge, Ruth, Elizabeth, Mary, Lydia and Priscilla; of whom Agnes married John Smith of Exeter; one of her daughters, named Elizabeth, came to live with the bishop (her uncle) at Wigan, and married William Bispham of Billinge. Joan Bridgeman, the second sister, married Edward Eliot, clerk, who was at one time curate of Alveton, in the county of Devon, and is described in the Herald's Visitation of Devon in 1620 as of Tavistock and then in the 56th year of his age; they had several children, of whom Ruth came to Wigan in 1628, and married Mr. Essex Clark, who was collated to a stall at Chester in 1634, and was also rector of Tilston and Dodleston. Ruth Bridgeman, another sister of the bishop, married Walter Retorick, and was dead in 1631. Lydia, who was twin with Priscilla, married Dr. Snell, as has been already stated.

upon 15th day of this instant febr.; so nothing doubting of your accomplish<sup>t</sup> hereof wee rest your very loving frends THOM. C. NICH. H.

Upon the 14 of febr. hearing Sr Thom. Canon was in y<sup>e</sup> Towne of Warrington I went to him in the evening & sent up his Tickett by Mr. Massey's daughter, upon w<sup>ch</sup> he sent downe to me & invited me to supper: after supper, wee being in private, I requested to knowe for what purpose he directed his lfe unto mee: to which he answered his Matie was informed y<sup>t</sup> my lord of Chester had in his hands £11,000 of commuta<sup>o</sup>n monyes w<sup>ch</sup>, being intended for pious uses, y<sup>e</sup> King having a royall purpose charitablie to bestowe it did now demand an account how y<sup>e</sup> B<sup>pp</sup> had disburs<sup>t</sup> the same, y<sup>t</sup> if ther wer any overplus it might be rendered up to his Matie. Sr Tho. Canon spoke very nobly. of my lord; he protested he wisht no ill to hime; he acknowledged it was lawfull for him to commute; he only wished y<sup>t</sup> if my lord had anything in his hands not belonging to him he would exonerate himself thereof. But y<sup>t</sup> his Matie might y<sup>e</sup> better knowe (if the B<sup>pp</sup> would not acknowledge y<sup>t</sup> he had so much commuta<sup>o</sup>n monie by him) what somes y<sup>e</sup> B<sup>pp</sup> had yet undisburs<sup>d</sup>, y<sup>t</sup> he y<sup>e</sup> sd Sr Tho. & y<sup>e</sup> other gents. w<sup>th</sup> him had dire<sup>c</sup>cons from his Matie to inquire from them whoe were most likely to knowe (in whose n<sup>u</sup>ber he was informed I might doe extraordinary service) what somes of that nature y<sup>e</sup> countrie took notice y<sup>e</sup> B<sup>pp</sup> had receaved. I answered I was tyed to this service in a double respect, both as a subject to my dread so<sup>v</sup>aigne and as a pensioner to my gracious master; but the [they] erred y<sup>t</sup> gave intelligence concerning mee in this matter; the informa<sup>o</sup>n arising, perhaps, because the supposed some discontent betwixt his Lo<sup>p</sup> and mee, and, thinking to work upon my weaknis, imagined out of a revengeful distast I would not stik to bee a liberall informer; whereas the trueth was I knewe noething at all concerning any such buesnis, neither could give him any dire<sup>c</sup>cons of whom he could enquire, and therefor requested him to accept of this answer, and spare my next daye's apearance; Sr Tho. wisht me to consider of it y<sup>t</sup> night & come to him next morninge; I came to him the next morning by 8 of the clok to Mr. Massie's, but he being gone to Wigan befor I came, having receaved back the tickett I sent, I willfullie defailed my appearance at Wigan, and would followe him no further."

The following extraordinary depositions respecting the life and character of this man, who was thus summoned to give evidence

before the commissioners at Wigan, were sworn to before two justices of the peace for the county of Lancaster at Warrington on the 11th and 19th of February, 8 Car. I., 1632-3, and sent up to the bishop to be used by him if necessary in his defence :

“ John Marshall of Warrington, examined upon oath, informes and saith that yesterday beinge Sonday the 10th of this instant ffebruary about two of the clocke in the afternoone, this exam. goinge towards the church to sermon, there came into theis deponent's howse on [one] Savidge Holland, a scrivener, & on Bartholomew Cade, clarke, who continewd (as this exam. was informed by Robt Willson his neighbour, & his servant man, & verily believeth) drinking there all service and sermon tyme, and this deponent further saith y<sup>t</sup> after sermon was ended he came home [and] found the forsaid Bartholomew Cade & Holland in his howse soe drinking as aforsaid, whoe as soone as this deponent sawe he indeavored to pass by them through his owne howse; but the said parties calling on this deponent to drink with them caused him to make staye only to pledge them, & immediately after went foerth from them to his sister's howse in the forsaid towne of Warrington, where he sate warminge himself by the ffyer side untill towards supper tyme, about wch tyme he, this deponent, returned home agayne to his owne howse: when and where he ffound the fforsaid parties Cade & Holland and this deponent's owne wyffe all gone together to on Thom. Hurst's howse, another alehowse in the same towne, wher the all continewd drinkinge & deboshing untill after nyne of the clock at night; about wch tyme the forsaid Cade, Holland, and this exam.' wyffe came all home together to this depon<sup>ts</sup> howse; and this deponent further saith that he, sitting with a litle child by his ffyer side, and hearing them juslinge at his dore to come in, ryse up & took up a paer of tongs in his hande, & went to cause the forsaid Cade & Holland to gett them gone foerth of his doers, tellinge them it was no fityng tyme of the night for such persons wch had been soe drinking as aforsaid to come to his howse; neither should the there staye or have any more drink: whereupon the forsaid Bartholomew Cade replyed & answered this depon<sup>t</sup> that he would not goe out thence, but would staye there in this depon<sup>ts</sup> howse, and have devill there, in despyght of this deponent's head or nosse: whereupon this deponent tolde him, seeing it was soe he would go call the constables to gett them foerth thence, & thereupon indevoring to go ffoerth to call them as afor<sup>sd</sup> the



forſd Cade layd hold of this exam. & tore two of the skirts of this deponent's dublett allmost from his body & likeways pulld this deponent's hatte from his head and kikt it up & downe his howse ; and this deponent, after much other violence offerd unto him by the said Cade at the same tyme, gott at last to the dore from him & then came ffoerth leavinge his hatt kikt alwaye as aforsaid, and went & complaynd of this abuse unto the constables of the towne, who immediatly came wth this depon<sup>t</sup> to his howse, & ffindinge the forsaid parties there commanded them thence & to fflynd suerties for the preservacon of his Ma<sup>ty</sup>s peace ; but the forsaid Cade refused to obeye or ffind suerties for the peace ; only this depon<sup>t</sup> himself gave suerty for himself to preserve the peace at the same tyme. And this deponent being further examined whie, when he came from church & heard howe the had bene at his howse all church tyme, & found them ther soe drinking as aforſd, he did not then reprove them & indevor to gett them out of his howse then, informd & saith that he durst not for his wyffe, this depon<sup>t</sup> being an owld man, and his wyff a younge manly husse wyfe who keeps alehowses & tipling contrary to the liking of this depon<sup>t</sup> & saith shee will doe it in spight of this depon<sup>ts</sup> nosse. And this depon<sup>t</sup> further saith y<sup>t</sup> if he but ffinde ffault w<sup>th</sup> her for suffering such loose & disorderly company to remayn drinking as aforſd, shee will p'sently reville and miscall this depon<sup>t</sup> as base languidge as can be imagind or spoken ; and y<sup>t</sup> latly shee struck this depon<sup>t</sup> in the fface y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> blowe is yett extant to be seene, and likeways keeps a servant woman in his howse of her own condicon to second her upon all occasions soe to abuse this depon<sup>t</sup> her husband. And further this depon<sup>t</sup> saith not ; save only the said Cade came to this depon<sup>ts</sup> howse & ther drank on ffryday last, & was that day drunk to this depon<sup>ts</sup> knowledge, & hath ever since remayned drinking & deboshing in the town. And further this depon<sup>t</sup> saith not.

John Marshall of Warrington aforſd, being the daye & yere aforſd further exam<sup>d</sup>, informd & saith that upon ffrydaye last aforſd the forſd Cade & Holland cominge & being drinking in this deponent's howse would not quitt this depon<sup>t</sup> quietly to goe to his bedd ; but with a snowball struck this depon<sup>t</sup> on the head ; and this deponent further saith that the forſd Bartholemew Cade hath so scratched over his hart and sorely crushe his bodeye as he ffinds himself soe sore & ill as he ffears his recovery of it : & further saith not."

Marshall's evidence was fully corroborated by that of Robert Willson, butcher, of Warrington, who was present and saw Cade's abuse of the said John Marshall both on the Sunday and Friday.

On the 19th of the same month before the same magistrates,

"John Britch, of Warrington in the county of Lancaster, gent., upon oath informeth and saith that upon Sundaye at night being the 10th of this instant february, he being at the howse of on Thom. Seftons in Warrington aforſd in company w<sup>th</sup> on Toby Ratcliff, Thom. Worrell of Warrington & others, ther was on ffrancis Aparisius or phissiſſon moved a question to this depon<sup>t</sup> & the rest whether they thought ther were any Helle or torment for the wicked or not, and req. the opinion of on Bartlemew Cade a minister for it, for he himself thought ther was neither, & was confident that the said Cade was of this beleef: thereupon this depon<sup>t</sup> w<sup>th</sup> the forſd parties & the ſd ffrancis Aparisseus went all foerth of the forſd howse to an alehowse or inn in Warrington where the said Cade then laye, where when the came the forſd Cade (hearing them) p'sently riss foerth of his bedd, & the forſd question of ffrancis Aparisseus made, that ther was noe hell &c., being put unto him, he the said Cade made answer & told this depon<sup>t</sup> & the forſd parties that ther was noe such thinge as either helle or any devill, and that what at any tyme he had taught or preacht or was preacht in the pulpitt of such a place as hell or torm<sup>t</sup> for y<sup>e</sup> wicked were but mere delussions to oppress & terrifie the conscienses of men: and the said Cade being thereupon by this depon<sup>t</sup> demanded why he & others would teach soe, if ther were noe such thinge, the said Cade replied, the taught soe only to oppresse & terrifie man's conscience. And this depon<sup>t</sup> further saith that, hearing the said Cade and Aparissius soe mayntaine that ther was neither devill nor hell, [he] replyed & told them if ther be neither devill nor Hell, as you teach me, I and all men maye then live & doe what wee list, or words to that effect, to this deponent's best remembrance. And this depon<sup>t</sup> further saith that, the forſd Cade beinge that daye & tyme aforſd imprisoned in the common prisson of the towne of Warrington for misdemea<sup>ors</sup> by him committed in the towne y<sup>t</sup> day being Sondag, the forsaid Aparisseus, hearing y<sup>t</sup> the constables had soe imprissoned y<sup>e</sup> forſd Cade, went & buclod on his sword & dagger, & said he would go to see or releve him, & coming to the

prisson ffound that he was taken forth thence & gon to his lodginge, wher this depon<sup>t</sup> & the ſd Aparissius goeing found him in bed as aforſd, but no ſooner was he come into the howse but the ſd Cade, hearing them, riſſ out of his bedd ; & after a litle diſcourſe got to mayntaine y<sup>t</sup> ther was neither devill nor hell as aforſd : whereupon this depon<sup>t</sup>, beinge greeved at the heering ſuch blaſſphemous doctrine, ſaid y<sup>t</sup> he did ſeriously deſire God would ſoe far glorifie himſelf as y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> devill might have power at y<sup>e</sup> tyme to appear either to confirme or confound y<sup>e</sup> forſd Cade & Aparissius' doctrine. And further this exam. ſaith not."

The evidence of Britch was confirmed by Thomas Worrell of Warrington, inn keeper.

This reluctant informer, Bartholomew Cade, is a ſpecimen of the kind of witneſſ ſummoned by Sir Thomas for the purpoſe of extracting ſomething damaging to the biſhop's character. From Cade, however, he ſeems to have obtained but little, nor could he get any more material evidence againſt him from the others whom he called, ſome of whom refuſed to be ſworn without higher authority, and ſome avowed that they knew nothing to the biſhop's diſcredit.

The character of the three chief accuſers, Martin, Lewes, and Reynolds, appears to have been nearly as bad. This is ſhewn by the biſhop in his petition to the lords of the council preſented on 17th May, 1632, in which he charges them with libel, and begs that, "because the ſaid perſons are baſe and fugitive men, and the petitioner groans under theſe heavy burdēns whereof he cannot be ſo well freed if they run away (as he feareth), they may be ſent for and ſtayed, and then proceeded upon according to law and juſtice." From this petition it appears that King James had allowed £200 a year out of the Lancashire impropriations for the maintenance of four preachers in Lancashire, to be appointed by the biſhop of the diocēſe. James Martin and John Lewes were two of thoſe preachers ; but Martin, for the neglect of his duty, &c., was diſcharged of that place upon a letter of his (late) Maſteſty directed to the petitioner for that purpoſe ; and afterwards, for many miſdemeanors and eſpecially



for continued neglect of his calling, after many admonitions, at the pursuit of his parishioners, was legally deprived in the consistory, and his censure confirmed, on appeal, at York.

As for Lewes : 1. He hath been degraded from the ministry by the high commission. 2. He is a common haunter of ale houses ; an excessive gamester ; a fearful blasphemer ; a usual night walker ; a breaker of windows ; a fighter and dueler, having been often in the field in his shirt with single rapier ; he fought (by his own confession) with Hugh Massy, Christopher Waring, Jo. Ridgeway, James Meer, Francis B . . . . , and Parson Slateburn. 3. He shot a pistol in Mr. Banks' face (a goldsmith of Cheapside) for refusing to fight. 4. He broke into a minister's chamber at Mr. Macsin's, and having locked the door he put the key in his pocket ; then he took him by the throat and swore desperately that he would have money ; so that the neighbours were fain to break open the door. 5. He hath a bastard at Leyland, begot on Elizabeth Wereden. 6. He reports himself that he sold his preacher's place for £70, and accuseth the bishop for putting the buyer to his oath against simony. 7. In contempt of law he still exerciseth his ministry (at St. Giles', London), not being pardoned. 8. He sometimes walks about in a gray coat with a truncheon in his hand, and so he was seen in the Temple, where he broke a man's head. 9. About a year since he was preacher at St. Peter's by Paul's wharf, where the parishioners had provided a fair gown [surplice ?] for ministry ; this he took and pawned at an alehouse for 23s., and on Sunday when they were all at church bid them redeem it or look for no service. 10. He hath had four young wives, who died soon after their portions were spent. One he obtained by getting a fellow to take his master's horses and ride along with him, who swore that his master had £400 yearly living, and so cosened the poor woman. 11. He leaves four other children (besides his bastard), two in Wigan, one in Ormskirk and one at Lancaster, which beg up and down, and he unnaturally never sends anything to them. 12. Last Lent he was to preach on a Sunday at Chiswick, but arrived there drunk on the

Saturday night, and that night sat up swilling so that he was not able to preach next day.

As for Reynolds : 1. He hath been indited often for forgery, perjury, and common baratry, and so stands convicted. 2. He hath been disabled by order of open session from giving testimony or being a solicitor in any court. 3. He hath forged a warrant of the high commission, and put many names in it without their privity, and so attached divers (fourteen) persons, from whom he took £22 and dismissed them. 4. He made a dimission for an adulterer (Jo: Heape), took £3 and forged the registers. 5. He poisoned himself, and took sixty vomits to save his life, when he should have been carried to the gaol. 6. He defamed the judges of assize (at York), namely, Sir Henry Yelverton and Sir Thomas Trevor,—the one to have been bribed and the other corrupted. 7. He is a common haunter of ale houses, and hath been oft convicted for brawls and frays. For all of which statements the bishop produced his authorities.

The result of the commission was summed up in twenty-five articles returned to the King, who referred them to the high commission. The cause came on for hearing on 9th April, 1633, and Sir Henry Martin was the judge who presided at the trial. The bishop cleared himself of all these charges, and fifty-three "additionalls" which the promoters were allowed to put in, making seventy-eight altogether. But Dr. Rives, the King's advocate, who was counsel for the promoters, asserting that he had received more and new informations against the lord bishop and a command to exhibit new articles against him, requested the sanction of the court to put them in. This was an unusual proceeding in this court; but, under the supposition that it was his Majesty's express pleasure, the bishop yielded the point, and the court gave way to it and ordered that new additional articles *in secundo loco* should be admitted, provided that they were put in by the 17th of April at the latest *sub pœnâ carentiæ*, and provided that they concerned commutations only in accordance with his Majesty's command. The said articles were accordingly brought

in to the registrar on that day; but this was done merely to delude the court, for they were afterwards taken out again and carried to Sir Henry Martin, who took them from the registrar, on the pretence that the order of the court did not authorize any one commissioner to admit them, and kept them in his custody till the 9th of May following, which was the next court day; so that the bishop could not prepare his answer to them, though he frequently demanded to see them. In the meantime the promoters sent abroad, raking and hunting for more and other matters which were thrust in amongst those remaining in Sir Henry Martin's hands. These new articles being thirty-two in number (making 110 in all) were produced in court on the 9th of May by Sir Henry Martin, who, in order to procure a freer admittance of them, made a solemn protestation in open court that they contained nothing but what concerned commutations, save only some miscarriages of the bishop's servants towards Sir Thomas Canon, whereupon the court was content to admit them. But that this protestation was untrue, and made on purpose to deceive the court, appears by the articles themselves, which contain divers false, frivolous and scandalous charges on other matters besides commutations.

In order to give colour to the suggestion and information that the bishop had £10,000 for pious uses yet remaining in his hands, they unjustly accused divers gentlemen of good note and quality in his diocese (who had never before been accused or suspected of incontinency) of being notorious offenders, and of having given great sums of money by way of commutation as bribes so that they might be tolerated or winked at in their sins, and moreover invented divers fictitious names of other parties not known to be in *verâ naturâ*, whom they likewise feigned to be great offenders and to have paid the said bishop divers sums of money by way of commutation or otherwise. They accused the bishop himself of having counterfeited the hand and seal of King James to a letter for removing James Martin from his appointment; and affirmed that his servants (Brown and Lloyd), at the hearing of the Wigan



business before the four lords appointed by the King, had embezzled or stolen from the tower [of London] a charter or record belonging to the town of Wigan and brought it to the bishop (his accusers having boasted before the trial commenced that if they could not prove anything against the bishop himself they should be able to reach him through the faults of his servants). Other charges against him were, that when he suspected men to come to their places simoniacally he gave them the oath against simony and so made them forswear themselves; that he made many illiterate ministers; that he bestowed rural deaneries upon lay persons; that he was a disposer of popish books; a favourer of schismatical ministers; a briber; a gamester, and one who hath sports and shews in his own house and allows dancing, masks, and disguises there, in corroboration of which they asserted that he played at cards and tables<sup>1</sup> in his house, especially at Christmas time; and that it was reported that on one occasion, he "the lord bishop being absent from home, there came some wives of Wigan to visit Mrs. Bridgeman, which wives made breeches of their coates, soe seeming to dance like men in a private chamber."<sup>2</sup> The originator of this story, as to which John Lewes was the informer, seems to have been one Edward Johnson, a gentleman-usher lately discharged from the bishop's service.<sup>3</sup>

The bishop conferred with his friends of the privy council touching the conduct of Sir Henry Martin and Sir Thomas Canon, which last he accused of many undue and unlawful actions done in the country before the matter came into the high commission, against the King's letter to the bishop and the laws and statutes of the realm; and it was doubtless by their advice that he presented a petition to the council table.

<sup>1</sup> Backgammon; see note to p. 176.

<sup>2</sup> The national sentiment must have greatly changed since the plays of Shakespeare were acted at Court but a few years previously, if it was thought that the innocent gaieties of "the merry wives of Wigan" in a private apartment of the bishop's palace were likely to damage his reputation in the eyes of the King.

<sup>3</sup> Family Evidences.

Meanwhile Sir Henry Martin, hearing that the board of council had taken notice of the articles, sent for them from the office of the registrar (as has been already stated), and, after the bishop and four of his servants had been examined by him on oath, notwithstanding his scruples in admitting them without special order from the court (though this was necessarily implied therein) yet, of his own accord, without any authority from the court, he varied or vacated some one or more of them.

In his petition to the lords of his Majesty's most honourable privy council, the bishop complains of the libels of three notorious malefactors, whom, by virtue of his office, he had been obliged to censure, and whose characters he fully exposes, requesting that they may be sent for and not allowed to escape, and since, on their false informations, he had been questioned in the high commission and forced to make answer, on his own oath and that of four of his servants, to 110 articles laid against him, begs that the case may be proceeded with at once or that he and his servants may be discharged and allowed to return home.

The council accordingly convented some of the said parties and, after examination had, found that they were notorious delinquents, and that by their malicious practises against the bishop, as well by printed and written libels as by false and scandalous reports and especially by their wicked and groundless suggestions, had caused such articles to be drawn up and exhibited against him in the court of high commission as they felt sure were never intended by the King.

They also sent for Sir Henry Martin and Dr. Rives to appear before them on 22nd May that they might be better informed of the proceedings taken against the bishop; and at their coming, the business being further agitated and the articles produced before them, they conceived that both the matter against him and the manner of the prosecution were contrary to his Majesty's pleasure as signified in his reference and further expressed before several members of the privy council; they could neither excuse the conduct of the King's advocate nor fail to blame Sir Henry

Martin, whose carriage in this business they conceived to be unbefitting the place of judicature which his Majesty had conferred upon him by his gracious commission. On being asked "how that article of gaming and playing was put in, he utterly denied that he knew it, until the bishop charged him to his face that himself had caused it to be put out upon the Saturday after the Table was informed of it; then he confessed he had done it." Being further asked "by what authority he could put out articles after they were records, when himself had said he had no authority to admit or take in articles before they were records," he gave no satisfactory answer; "yet to palliate the offence, the next day at the high commission he and the advocate made a motion that the court would vacate the article of gaming which was put in against the bishop;" but none of the commissioners would assent to the motion after they had been informed by the bishop that he had already answered it, and that Sir Henry Martin had so illegally proceeded in it, and that the council table had taken notice of it, and lastly when he had reminded them what a protestation Sir Henry had made in that court that there was no such matter in the articles.<sup>1</sup> Such unusual conduct in an English judge<sup>2</sup> gives rise to a suspicion that the judge may have been in some way related to James Martin (late vicar of Preston), the chief informer and promoter of all these vexatious proceedings.

The bishop had apparently intended to complain to the King of the conduct of Sir Thomas Canon, whom he conceived to

<sup>1</sup> Family Evidences.

<sup>2</sup> Sir Henry Martin (or Marten) was a lawyer and a judge of great ability and learning. Having been admitted fellow of New College, Oxford, in 1582, he took his degree of D.C.L. in 1592, being at that time an eminent advocate at Doctor's Commons, as he afterwards was at the High Commission Court. He left his college in 1595, and was made Judge of the Admiralty (Wood's *Athenæ*). In 1624 he became Dean of the Arches and Judge of the Prerogative Court of Canterbury; and in the parliament of 1628 he represented the University of Oxford. He died in 1641, at the age of 81, having amassed a considerable property, which was squandered by his son Henry, "an unprincipled Parliamentarian who was imprisoned for his concern in the death of Charles" (Hayden's *Dignities*).



have acted unfairly against him in having been mixed up in the business before it came into court, in having transgressed his Majesty's command and gone beyond his commission in hunting up informations on other matters besides the commutations, in having falsely denied the employment of Reynolds, in sending out idle messengers to seek for fresh informations, in the menacing of witnesses and promising rewards, &c. But the wary knight was beforehand with him. Having discovered what was going on, and knowing what was thought by many members of the privy council as to his conduct in the matter, he wisely took the initiative and complained to the King of the bishop's charges against him in the faithful discharge of his Majesty's service, which he contrived to represent as insinuations against the action of the King himself, setting forth in his petition that the said lord bishop hath "dispersed causeless criminations against the moderate and due proceedings held" in this matter, "not forbearing it before the Lords and other of yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>ty</sup>s high commission where his cause dependeth; and hath likewise cast unjust aspersions upon yo<sup>r</sup> subject to draw upon him an undeserved ill opinion, and to strike, through yo<sup>r</sup> subject's weakness, at yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>ty</sup>s milde and gracious p<sup>r</sup>ceedings;" in pursuance of which he goes on to ask for a commission in these words: "Most humbly beseeching yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>ty</sup> that theise causeless crimina<sup>co</sup>ns and unjust aspersions of the said Lord B<sup>p</sup>, and the affronts and insolencies of his servants, with other their practises and misbehaviours upon yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>ty</sup>s said service, may be examined and reported to yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>ty</sup> by such of the Lords and others of yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>ty</sup>s most hon<sup>ble</sup> privie counsell whom yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>ty</sup> shall com<sup>and</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> subject to attend; and that, with yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>ty</sup>s good leave, yo<sup>r</sup> subject may faithfully rep<sup>r</sup>sent to the Lords and other of yo<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>ty</sup>s high commission, in the p<sup>r</sup>sence of the said Lord B<sup>p</sup>, the state of the p<sup>r</sup>ceeding for vindicating the honour of yo<sup>r</sup> service and beareinge yo<sup>r</sup> subject's innocence."

The King was pleased to grant the prayer of the petitioner, and by order dated at the court at Theobalds', 14<sup>o</sup> May, 1633,

to refer it to the Lord Keeper [Thomas, Lord Coventry], the Lord Privy Seal [the Earl of Manchester], the Lord Cottington, and [Sir Francis] Windebank.<sup>1</sup>

This move on the part of Sir Thomas had the effect of making the bishop the defendant in the action instead of the complainant. In his answer, given on 31st May to the charges of Sir Thomas, he declares that he has never complained, or wished to complain, of the King's intent and service in the matter, which he has with all humility acknowledged, both before the lords of the council and the lords and others of the high commission, to be just and gracious. He believes that he once occasionally said before the lords of the high commission that he conceived his Majesty's pleasure was that only matters of commutation should be questioned, and that it was hard that under pretence thereof all his other actions should be inquired into and so many scandalous articles of other nature preferred against him. But how lawfully he has exercised his ecclesiastical jurisdiction and how far his case differs from the rest of the bishops therein he hopes will appear in the high commission where his cause now depends. He considered himself injured, however, by Sir Thomas Canon in the ways before mentioned; and, as to the words he (Sir Thomas) charges him with having spoken against him, he says that words to the same effect had been occasionally spoken by him at the council board since the late reference was made by his Majesty, and he doubts not that he shall make good proof of whatever he has said, though he does not remember the exact words that he used.

The bishop appears to have put in his final answer on 16th June. The issue of this second commission does not appear, but it had the effect of keeping him at least another month in London, and probably resulted in leaving the matter very much as it was before. Archbishop Laud, in writing to the bishop some time afterwards on other matters, expresses a

<sup>1</sup> Family Evidences.

hope that the bishop acquits him of having taken any part against him in this business, allows that Sir Thomas Canon had been very bitter against him, but implies that he is useful to the King and of some service to their cause.<sup>1</sup>

Though the bishop was fully acquitted by the court of the high commission of all the charges brought against him on the information of Martin and his associates, he was put to great expense in defending himself, besides all the inconvenience, anxiety, and loss of time it entailed upon him.

The cost of the trial, including the expenses of his journey to London, and his prolonged stay there, cost him no less than

<sup>1</sup> The following informations against Sir Thomas Canon by Sir James Perrot and Mr. Clark of St. David's appear to have been laid before the King, but at what date does not appear: "Sir Thomas Canon, having been brought up as a clerk under his father, was first an attorney, then a feodary, and afterwards became a justice of the peace. He hath since continued many years in London for the most part from his offices, and hath commenced many suits against divers of his neighbours and others in the several courts of Westminster, at the Council of Wales and the Marches, and in the country, whereof divers of them do yet continue, as will appear by the records. He hath been a commissioner to examine extorted fees in the courts of justice, whereby he hath made advantage to himself in his suits, as Sir Edward Salterne and others can testify. Under pretence of service to the King's Majesty he hath questioned the liberties and customs of some of the bishop of St. David's manors to cross the bishop whom he loveth not. Being feodary he made means to get the grant of some wards and hath much wrecked them. He procured the manor of Coed Ralph in Pembrokeshire to be passed in a grant to Mrs. Murrey, or to her use; which he purchased for about £450, there being as much wood on the lands as is worth that he paid for the purchase, whereby he hath wronged the King, having raised it to about £200 rent by the year more than the fee farm rent, and yet doth deny the tenants their ancient custom of woods for which they pay rent, and hath sued them at the Council of Wales and at the Assizes in the county, for which they have lately complained to the King's Majesty. He hath prosecuted Sir James Perrot, knight, with projects and suits for the space of thirty and seven years past. Having had a mortgage on the lease of one Elliott's lands in Pembrokeshire he received his money at the day appointed for the dismortgage of the land, by the hands of his servant, to whom he gave a letter of attorney to receive the said money, and afterwards expelled the tenant from the lands and kept both lands and money for the space of two years until the lease was recovered from him by course of law. His oppressions have been such and so many that if it please his Matie to grant warrant for examining of them, he will appear to be such a one as may justly deserve to be punished and fined" (*Family Evidences*).



£1,500; but this included the proceedings he took in the star chamber against Henry Reynolds, the most obnoxious of the informers against him, who was made to stand in the pillory at Chester, Lancaster, and Wigan.<sup>1</sup>

With all these disagreeable matters to vex and annoy him the bishop had on his mind at this time the additional anxiety of his wife's confinement in London; for she was brought to bed of a daughter on 12th May, 1633, at his house on Mill bank, Westminster.

On his return home that year (1633) the bishop was required by the King's council to investigate the case of seventeen witches from Pendle, who had been condemned to death at the Lancaster assizes; and the investigation resulted in their acquittal.<sup>2</sup>

In a letter to Bishop Bridgeman, written from Fulham House, 12th August, 1633, Laud, then bishop of London, concludes with the following postscript: "My L<sup>ds</sup> grace of Cant. dyed upon Sunday, August y<sup>e</sup> 4<sup>th</sup>, and it hath pleased his Mat<sup>y</sup> to name me for his successor." The chief purport of the letter itself is to inform him that news had lately reached the court of the death of the chancellor of Chester,<sup>3</sup> and of the bishop's intention to confer the appointment upon his son; from which he strongly endeavours to dissuade him. He says: "Mr. Orlando Bridgman is well knowne to be a very younge man, and of a profession very worthy in it self, but alltogether unskilled in Ecc'ticall Lawes and Gover<sup>mt</sup>", and tells him that the Dean of Arches, on hearing of this report, "did in the name of his profession, y<sup>e</sup> Doctors of y<sup>e</sup> civill & Canon Lawes, delyver a petiçōn to his Mat<sup>y</sup>, humbly desyring him y<sup>t</sup>, since there was little or noe p'ferm<sup>t</sup> left in this kingdome for y<sup>e</sup> profession but those places of Judicature under y<sup>e</sup> L<sup>ds</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Bpps and theyr Archdeacons, his Mat<sup>y</sup> would be

<sup>1</sup> Family Evidences.

<sup>2</sup> Introduction to Nathan Walworth's *Correspondence* (Chetham Society, vol. cix. p. xxiii).

<sup>3</sup> Thomas Stofford, LL.B., had a grant of the chancellorship 1st March, 1624, from bishop Bridgeman, to whom he was in some way related. He died in 1633.

graciously pleasd to deale by y<sup>em</sup> as his ffather of blessed memory had done before him : and that, according to y<sup>e</sup> usuall custome of y<sup>e</sup> church of England and y<sup>e</sup> orders then made by K. James, a civilian might have this chancellorship." And "his Ma<sup>ty</sup>, taking the whole peti<sup>ti</sup>ōn into considera<sup>ti</sup>ōn, comāded the M<sup>r</sup> of Requests, now attending, to subscribe it, as you will see in the inclosed ; and further gave me express charge to signify this his pleasure to you, that you presently make a pattent of the chancellorship to y<sup>e</sup> bearer hereof, Dr. Mericke,<sup>1</sup> and y<sup>t</sup> I should give y<sup>e</sup> like charge to y<sup>e</sup> Dean & chapter to confirme it, w<sup>ch</sup> I have done accordingly. My L<sup>d</sup>, if I may be thought worthy to give you counsell, I shall advise you to give y<sup>e</sup> King satisfaction in this particular ; ffor I know when B<sup>p</sup> Cotton of Exeter gave y<sup>e</sup> chancellorship to a sonne of his, hee was forced to recall it, and put in Dr. Gouge. And y<sup>e</sup> late B<sup>p</sup> of Hereford, having given y<sup>e</sup> chancellorship to his sonne, was likewise forced to alter it and give it Dr. Skinner. Soe was also Arch Bishop Mathew, who had given it his sonne, and one Levit a comōn Lawyer, and was forced to take Dr. Easdall. And I finde his Ma<sup>ty</sup> very resolute to follow these proceedings of his ffather of blessed memory. And therefore I thinke yo<sup>r</sup> L<sup>p</sup> shall doe very worthily to put the busynes into y<sup>e</sup> ancyent course w<sup>th</sup>out further noyses. These not doubting but y<sup>t</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> L<sup>p</sup> will give his Ma<sup>ty</sup> satisfac<sup>ti</sup>ōn, and soe free yo<sup>r</sup>self from further trouble in this kinde, I leave you to the grace of God and rest

your L<sup>ps</sup> very loveing ffreind, and Brother,

GUIL. LONDON."<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> It does not appear that Dr. Mericke obtained the post, notwithstanding the King's injunction. The bishop probably exercised his own right of appointment, and gave it at that time to Edmund Mainwaring, L.L.D., who had been commissary of Richmond for many years, though his patent for the chancellorship is not to be found in the office. Dr. Mainwaring was the second son of Sir Randle Mainwaring of Over Peover, knight, and brother of Sir Philip Mainwaring, secretary to Lord Wentworth. He was still residing at York in December, 1634, but was then about to move to Chester, and was certainly chancellor of the diocese in February, 1636-7. The Dr. Mericke here mentioned was probably the same with Sir William Mericke, who succeeded Sir Henry Marten as Judge of the Prerogative Court in 1641.

<sup>2</sup> Original letter, *inter* Family Evidences.

In November, 1633, Bishop Bridgeman gave a handsome donation of £500 towards the re-building of St. Paul's cathedral. This was probably a special thank-offering to God for his happy release from all the troubles he had lately been suffering; but he was in the habit of giving an annual subscription of £40 towards this good work, which had been warmly taken up by Laud when bishop of London, and nobly responded to by the Anglican bishops in reply to the following appeal, which he probably made to the other bishops as well as to bishop Bridgeman :

“Sal'tē in Chr'o.

My very good L<sup>d</sup>,

It cannot be unknowne to yo<sup>r</sup> L<sup>p</sup> y<sup>t</sup> his Ma<sup>ty</sup> w<sup>th</sup> a great deal of religious care & to his great hon<sup>r</sup> hath granted a com'ission for the repayre of St. Paule's church in London, which, as it formerly was wonte (as appears by sufficyent recorde), soe must it now be, helped by publyke contribu<sup>ō</sup>n. The work is soe great & necessary, & soe much tending to the Hon<sup>r</sup> of this kingdome & religion established in it, w<sup>ch</sup> must needs suffer much if soe goodly a style of buylding should moulder away, as y<sup>t</sup> his Ma<sup>ty</sup> is confident noe man's devoc'on will be cold towards it, but he expectes y<sup>t</sup> the clergy should give good example, especially y<sup>r</sup> L<sup>d</sup>s the B<sup>p</sup>s; and therfore hath commanded me to wryte to all such of my Brethren the Bishoppes as are absent to move them, in his Ma<sup>ty</sup>s Name, & for the hon<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> worke, y<sup>t</sup> they will give towards it as theyr severall estates shall enable them. These are therfore humbly & hartily to pray yo<sup>r</sup> L<sup>p</sup> that you will be pleased, w<sup>th</sup> all convenyent speed, in yo<sup>r</sup> answere to these my l<sup>rs</sup>, or otherwise as you shall thinke fitt, under yo<sup>r</sup> hande, to expresse what yo<sup>r</sup> L<sup>p</sup> will yearly give toward this great worke, making your first daye of payment some daye before Christmass next, & then that daye twelve month after, according as my L<sup>d</sup>s grace of Canterbury, myself, & other B<sup>pps</sup> here have subscribed. And both our first dayes of payment are in Octob<sup>r</sup> next. The forme of o<sup>r</sup> subscrip<sup>ō</sup>n is to this effect :

I, A. B., will give towards y<sup>e</sup> repayre of St. Paule's church in London y<sup>e</sup> of October next y<sup>e</sup> sūme of And soe will continue to give yearly till the worke be finiched, if God grant lyfe.



His Ma<sup>ty</sup> & the temporall Ll<sup>ds</sup> beginn very hon<sup>bl</sup>y & I hope will continue; and for yo<sup>r</sup> L<sup>p</sup> I cannot make any doubt but y<sup>t</sup> I shall receyve a very worthy & a noble answe<sup>r</sup> from you. And that you may see what is done here, my L<sup>ds</sup> Grace of Canterbury & myself have given each of us a hundred poundes a yeare; my L<sup>ds</sup> of St Davyds & Rochester, w<sup>th</sup> others, forty poundes a year a piece; which I make bold to specify that you may see what other B<sup>pps</sup> doe in they<sup>r</sup> sev<sup>al</sup>l values, leaving yo<sup>r</sup> L<sup>p</sup> to such good thoughtes as it shall please God to bless you w<sup>th</sup> towardes this worke. Soe wishing yo<sup>r</sup> L<sup>p</sup> all health & happines I leave you to y<sup>e</sup> grace of God, & shall ever rest

yo<sup>r</sup> L<sup>ps</sup> very lovinge poore ffreind & Brother,  
GUIL. LONDON."<sup>1</sup>

fulham house, August 12, 1631.

At the close of the year 1633 the archbishop of York (Neile) sent in to the King a statement of the condition of church affairs in his own and the other dioceses of the Northern province. After thanking his Majesty for his gracious acceptance of a certificate which he had sent him in the previous year shewing what he found to be amiss and how he had put them into a way of reformation, he assures him that in his own diocese of York things have hitherto well succeeded in the way of amendment for the due observance of his Majesty's declaration, the performance of his instructions, and the executing of divine service, according to the Book of Common Prayer and the canons and constitutions of the church. He forwards the informations sent in to him by the bishop of Durham,<sup>2</sup> giving a list of the lecturers in his diocese for the year 1633, and signifying that all these lecturers were conformable to the doctrine and discipline of the Church of England so far as he could be informed; to which the archbishop adds that he himself has reason to suspect some of them not to be so conformable as they ought to be, touching his Majesty's declaration and the instructions published.

<sup>1</sup> Family Evidences (original letter).

<sup>2</sup> Thomas Morton, late bishop of Coventry and Lichfield, was at this time bishop of Durham.

He then proceeds to make his report upon the dioceses of Chester and Carlisle, as to which he says that, having last summer visited those dioceses himself, he finds them to be in a less satisfactory state than their bishops had represented them to be ; and he mentions the following particulars :

1. "Many men never admitted into Holy Orders permitted to serve cures in chappells of ease, where indeed the stipend is so small that no man of sufficiencie will accept thereof ; but all these, through both dioceses, are interdicted, and the inhabitants required either to provide a minister in Orders to serve them, or else to make their repayr to the parish church.

2. The publick prayers of the church is generally neglected, as if all religion were but in a sermon.

3. The Booke of Common Prayer is neglected, & abused in most places by chopping, changing, altering, omitting, and adding, at the minister's owne pleasure, as if they were not bound to the forme prescribed. In sundry places the Booke of Common Prayer was so unregarded that many knew not how to reade the service according to the Booke. And as in y<sup>e</sup> publick prayers, so likewise in the administration of the Sacraments, the formes rites and ceremonies prescribed, very much neglected ; and many were found that thought themselves well-deserving & conformable men, though they observed not y<sup>e</sup> Booke & orders prescribed, so long as they did not oppose them. The most of w<sup>ch</sup> have ben made to see & acknowledge their faults ; & many of them upon promise of reformation craved pardon for y<sup>t</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> was past, and have undertaken to make due certificate of their performance of that amendment they have promised. Some others are suspended ; and some of them are bound over to answer their offences at y<sup>e</sup> High Commission at Yorke ; and some have left the country.

4. It was found that in y<sup>e</sup> performance of your majestie's commandment for catechising the catechisme of y<sup>e</sup> Booke of Common Prayer hath ben in many places neglected, and divers other new-fangled catechismes, no way authorized, brought into y<sup>e</sup> church. But order is geven for y<sup>e</sup> use of the Catechisme of y<sup>e</sup> Booke of Common Prayer, & none other.

5. In many places such as heretofore went under the title of Lecturers,

& thought all their service they ought to the church was only preaching, are brought to yield themselves *in partem curæ* and become curates as well as Lecturers.

6. The disrespect y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> ministers have shewed of the publick prayers of y<sup>e</sup> church hath bred suche irreverence in y<sup>e</sup> people, that it is a rare thing in many places to see any upon their knees at y<sup>e</sup> reading of the prayers, or (almost) at the receiving of the Sacrament; and some stick not to say that sitting was y<sup>e</sup> fittest gesture both at the prayers and at y<sup>e</sup> Sacrament.

7. It was scarce found in any place y<sup>t</sup> the Communion Table was placed in such sort as y<sup>t</sup> it might appeare it was any whitt respected, but so placed y<sup>t</sup> boyes and others might sitt about it & leane upon it; and in many places, by teaching of children in the church, or chancell, the Communion Table was y<sup>e</sup> place where y<sup>e</sup> boyes did all their businesse, and oftentimes eate their victualls upon it. For redresse of w<sup>ch</sup> abuses in time to come there is order geven. At Chester the Deane and Chapter have placed their Communion Table where it ought to stand, & have decently furnished it. But it is not so at Carlile.

8. In some places of these two Diocesses there are some goodly churches, & reasonably well kept in repayre; but so defaced w<sup>th</sup> galleries, & pews, as it is not to be endured. For reformation whereof there is good order geven, if it be performed according to promise made by the ministers and churchwardens.

At Wiggen in Lancashire, a Benefice of good worth w<sup>ch</sup> the Bishop of Chester holdeth in *commendam*, the Bishop hath built a faire large chancell.

In most other places y<sup>e</sup> churches are very miserable, and ruinous in the fabrick, and kept so sordidly w<sup>th</sup>in as would trouble any Christian to see it. The two Cathedrall Churches are not as they ought to be; and in each of them there is this inconveniencie, that they are as well parish churches as Cathedrall churches; whereby there groweth a question touching y<sup>e</sup> repayre of the fabrick. And there is by this occasion another inconvenience, that at the same time there is double service in y<sup>e</sup> same church. The service w<sup>th</sup> Voices and Organs in the Quire, and y<sup>e</sup> reading service in y<sup>e</sup> body of the church. And when, in either place, any part of the service y<sup>t</sup> is prescribed is omitted, or mutilated, y<sup>e</sup> answere hath ben, that the one geveth way to y<sup>e</sup> other, & what is omitted in y<sup>e</sup>



one is read in y<sup>e</sup> other part of the church. The Litanie is scarcely ever heard on Sundayes in y<sup>e</sup> cathedrall churches; and *Te Deum, Benedictus*, y<sup>e</sup> Litanie, *Magnificat*, &c., are seldome said or sung in most of y<sup>e</sup> churches of y<sup>e</sup> Diocesses, but Psalmes sung in stead thereof. Yet while some men are bold to omitt parts of the prayers prescribed, they have intruded other prayers never appoynted or authorized to be added to y<sup>e</sup> publick service.

If it shall stand w<sup>th</sup> your Majestie's approbacion, I will, by vertue of y<sup>e</sup> High Commission, take order y<sup>t</sup> the service of the cathedrall churches and y<sup>e</sup> service of y<sup>e</sup> parishes be so had that y<sup>e</sup> one shall not interrupt y<sup>e</sup> other, or be at the same time w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> other.

9. In some places it was found y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Quarter Sessions, the Leet Courts, Court Baron, and other service of y<sup>t</sup> nature, w<sup>th</sup> ordinary meetings of justices & jurors, be kept in churches and chappells, and there doe their ordinarie businesses of making presentments and finding indictments by juries. And at the Communion Table all these things are done. And in one or two places, y<sup>e</sup> market being kept near to the chappell, if y<sup>e</sup> market day prove rayny, y<sup>e</sup> market folks also keepe market there. And to mend the matter, in one of these places y<sup>e</sup> commissaries' court was sett up where y<sup>e</sup> Communion Table should stand. For y<sup>e</sup> future avoiding y<sup>e</sup> like prophanacion of consecrated places there is resolute and peremptorie order geven. Yet I have been lately informed that a steward of one of your Majestie's courts in Lancashire, at a place called Holcome in the parish of Bury, coming to keepe courts in y<sup>e</sup> chappell there, sett a fine of fourtie pounds upon y<sup>e</sup> church wardens for keeping y<sup>e</sup> chappell dore lockt and hindering him of keeping his courts there. In w<sup>ch</sup> case I humbly beseech your Majestie not only to command the taking off of y<sup>t</sup> fine, being imposed by the Steward of your Majestie's courts there, but also to lay your commandment upon me and the rest of my Brethren, the Bishops, not to suffer such things to be done in churches or chappells.

10. At Banburie in Cheshire there is a grammar schoole founded by one Thomas Aldersey, late cittizen & Haberdasher of London, w<sup>th</sup> exhibition for a preacher & a curate, whom the Haberdashers of London pretend to have power to place & displace at their pleasure w<sup>thout</sup> any

*It does stand  
w<sup>th</sup> my plea-  
sure, wherefore  
see that by the  
next yeare ye  
give me a good  
account there-  
of.<sup>1</sup>*

*Richmond.*

*I have com-  
manded the  
Secretarie to  
take order on  
this abuse.*

*I have had  
the lyke com-  
plaint from  
Ar.B. of Cant.,  
wherefor as I*

<sup>1</sup> These marginal annotations in italics are in the autograph of King Charles I.

*have answered him, so I tell you that I will not endure that anie Lay Person (much lesse a corporation) have power to place & displace curates or beneficed Preistes at ther pleasur, therefore ye may bee sure of more then my protection in this.*

respect of Episcopall jurisdiction ; and their graunts to y<sup>e</sup> preacher & y<sup>e</sup> curate runne, To have and to hold *quam diu se bene gesserint*. The place is said to be a good Nursery for Novelists, and the curate and Lecturer there were found altogether unconformable, presuming y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Bishop of Chester had no power over them, w<sup>ch</sup> I wonder that y<sup>e</sup> Bishop of Chester endured. This curate and Lecturer, being suspended by my Visitors, submitted themselves to subscribe, and have bound themselves to joyne in the due performance of the whole service according to the Booke of Common Prayer and your Majestie's Declaration and Instructions, and undertaken to certifie their performance thereof ; and thereupon obtayned license both for serving the cure & for preaching. It may be that the Haberdashers will reprehend them for so doing, as having therein prejudiced their right, w<sup>ch</sup> if they shall doe, I shall humbly present the cause to your Majestie, and crave your Majestie's protection, both on y<sup>e</sup> behalf of y<sup>e</sup> Ecclesiasticall jurisdiction and of y<sup>e</sup> poore men, that they may not suffer at y<sup>e</sup> Haberdashers' hands by w<sup>th</sup>-drawing their Exhibition for doing their duty.

*Let him be so now except he conforme.*

11. Your majestie's Collegiate church at Manchester, where the Warden and fellowes pretend an exempcion from all Episcopall and Archiepiscopall jurisdiction & subjection to canons, was found to be altogether out of order ; where there is neither singing men, nor quiristers, nor organ fitt to be used. The Warden & fellowes altogether out of order, scarsely coming to prayers, but never are, when they come, in Collegiate-Quire habit of surplisse and hoods, but all the service layd upon two poore chaplens. But upon consideracion, all of them (save one Mr. Bourne) reformed themselves, came to y<sup>e</sup> prayers in their habits, and read the service, w<sup>ch</sup> (they say) hath not before ben seene. And Mr. Bourne himself was contented to read prayers w<sup>th</sup>out a surplisse, saying he refused not as opposing order, but that he was ashamed now to put on y<sup>e</sup> surplisse, w<sup>ch</sup> in 30 years before of his being fellow there he hath not done. The rest have promised reformation for y<sup>e</sup> time to come. And Bourne stands suspended.

I trust your Majestie wilbe gratusly pleased to allow of that course w<sup>ch</sup> is taken for reformation, and of remitting of the faults past so as due reformation and amendment may ensue. And that I may hope it may so come to passe I will, together w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> relaxacion of my inhibitions for my Metropolitall Visitacion, send to each of my Brethren, y<sup>e</sup> Bishops

of those Diocesses of Chester and Carlile, all the particulars of the defaults, and of the reformationes enjoyed and promised to be reformed; and pray them to prosecute y<sup>e</sup> same w<sup>th</sup> effect.

It may be your Majestie will aske how it cometh to passe that thinges should be suffered to be so generally out of order in those Diocesses, y<sup>e</sup> Bishops being able and understanding men, professing all conformitie in themselves and their care of requiring the like in others subject to their jurisdiction.

I must ingenuously confesse I can neither justifie nor excuse them. Yet this I know they will say, That finding their Diocesses so distracted w<sup>th</sup> papists and puritans they thought by a mild way to recover y<sup>e</sup> puritan part, least y<sup>t</sup>, by carrying a severer hand upon y<sup>e</sup> puritans then they had power to carry upon y<sup>e</sup> papists, the Popish party might take heart and opinion of favour. For y<sup>e</sup> Ordinarie jurisdiction can proceed no farther against Popish recusants then to excommunicate, and certifie them who doe excommunicate themselves.

It may be they will also say: It is in a manner impossible for y<sup>e</sup> Bishop to know how y<sup>e</sup> publick service is performed in every church and chappell of his Dioces. The Bishop can but enquire by y<sup>e</sup> othes of church wardens and sidesmen, who make no conscience of dispensing w<sup>th</sup> their othe, and can hardly be brought to present any thing, be things never so farr out of order.

It may also be said in their excuse, y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Bishop executeth his jurisdiction by his inferior officers, his Chancellor, his Archdeacons, his Commissaries and Officialls, and if they be negligent or corrupt it is not possible for the Bishop to know and reforme things y<sup>t</sup> are amisse. The truth is, if the Bishop be not very vigilant, & resolute to have things kept in order, and exact the same of his Officers and an accompt of their doings, things wilbe amisse, be y<sup>e</sup> Bishop in his owne person never so well disposed and affected to government. And y<sup>e</sup> inferior Officers, that make least advantage of corrections in this kind, may (perhaps) make good advantage of connivence at small faults, as usually they hold such inconformities. And Chancellors, Commissaries, and Officialls, y<sup>t</sup> hold their places by patent for life, stand lesse in awe of the Bishop then it were fitt they should.

In y<sup>t</sup> it is said before that these Diocesses are full of recusants, your majestie may perhaps aske how it cometh to passe that, in all this



discourse of the Visitacion, there is nothing said concerning Popish recusants, as if the whole proceeding hath ben bent against poore unconformable ministers, and y<sup>e</sup> other not lookt after: May it please your majestie to be informed that hundreds of recusants have ben proceeded against by vertue of your majestie's High Commission, and fetched out of all parts of y<sup>e</sup> Province, & brought to Yorke, there to compound w<sup>th</sup> your majestie's Commissioners authorised for y<sup>t</sup> purpose; and your said commissioners have signified your majestie's pleasure that we should forbear proceeding against such as compounded for their recusancy; and yet, if by any presentments it appeare unto us that they transgresse y<sup>e</sup> condicions of their said composicions, as by having their children christened by Popish Priests, or being married by Popish Priests, or any the like offence of ecclesiasticall cognizance, we doe proceed against them both by the ordinary jurisdiction and by the power of your majestie's High Commission."

*The neglect  
of punishing  
puritans breeds  
papists.*

The archbishop concludes his certificate with a report upon the Isle of Man.

"Having presumed thus much of your majestie's sacred patience I desire to informe you of another part of the Province, the Bishoprick of Man.<sup>\*</sup> The Bishoprick consisteth of a Bishop, an Archdeacon, and seventeene parishes.

The jurisdiction is divided between y<sup>e</sup> Bishop & Archdeacon, w<sup>ch</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Bishop exerciseth the one half of y<sup>e</sup> yeare, & y<sup>e</sup> Archdeacon the other.

The revenue of y<sup>e</sup> Bishoprick, as it now standeth upon the leases lett by y<sup>e</sup> former Bishop, is about £150 *per annum*, and in *vero valore*, if it were out of lease, better than £300.

The patronage of y<sup>e</sup> Bishoprick, y<sup>e</sup> Archdeaconry, & all the Benefices in y<sup>e</sup> Isle, is in the Earle of Derby. The Archdeaconry is of £60 value *per annum*. The corps whereof is a Benefice w<sup>th</sup> cure in the Isle. The former Bishop had the Archdeaconry *in commendam*, w<sup>ch</sup> confounded y<sup>e</sup> jurisdiction, and in time would have swallowed up y<sup>e</sup> Archdeaconry into y<sup>e</sup> Bishoprick; but it is now otherwise settled, and y<sup>e</sup> Earle of

<sup>\*</sup> This see became vacant by the death of bishop John Philipps on 7th August, 1633. William Forster was presented by the Earl of Derby, 26th December, 1633, and, having obtained the royal assent on 26th February following, he was consecrated 9th April, 1634.

Derbie hath presented a man of good note for that Archdeaconry. The Bishop useth also to have a Vicar Generall, one of y<sup>e</sup> ministers beneficed in the Isle: w<sup>ch</sup> place is of small value, not worth the having.

The most of y<sup>e</sup> Benefices are so in Lay men's hands that they yield small meanes to them y<sup>t</sup> serve y<sup>e</sup> cures. The best of them, w<sup>ch</sup> are but two or three, £40 *per annum*, others £20, and 20 *marks*, and y<sup>e</sup> greater number of them under £10. By reason whereof the clergie there for y<sup>e</sup> most part are unable and illiterate men, natives of the Island.

Their Divine service is according to y<sup>e</sup> Booke of Common Prayer of y<sup>e</sup> church of England, read in some places in English, and in some places in y<sup>e</sup> language of y<sup>e</sup> natives; into w<sup>ch</sup> y<sup>e</sup> late Bishop translated our Common Prayer Booke; but how faithfully I know not; & how much for y<sup>e</sup> good of y<sup>t</sup> people I leave to your majestie's better judgement. Under correccion I am of opinion it were well y<sup>t</sup> all your majestie's subjects of that Isle, & other places, might be brought to y<sup>e</sup> use of y<sup>e</sup> English Tongue.

There is neither Deane nor Chapter, nor Cathedrall, or Collegiate church; neither doe I understand y<sup>t</sup> there is any schoole to breed their children in pietie, or literature, or civilitie; yet I am informed y<sup>t</sup> there is not a Papist in y<sup>t</sup> Island.

If it shall please your majestie to geve me leave I will in your majestie's name sollicite y<sup>e</sup> Earle of Derby & his sonne, the Lord Strange, to procure & settle in this Island some things y<sup>t</sup> may further the exercise of pietie, y<sup>e</sup> increase of literature, and y<sup>e</sup> education of youth in civilitie and the use of y<sup>e</sup> English Tongue.

I trust your sacred majestie will pardon this boldnes  
of your majestie's most humble  
servant and chaplen

Januarie 1633.

R. EBOR."<sup>1</sup>

The negligent conduct of the Warden and fellows of Manchester college referred to in the foregoing certificate seems to

<sup>1</sup> Public Record Office. State Papers, Domestic, Charles I. vol. cclix, No. 78. Richard Neile, D.D., who succeeded Harsnet as Archbishop of York, was made Dean of Westminster in 1605, being then Vicar of Cheshunt and clerk of the closet to the King; consecrated bishop of Rochester 1608, translated to Lichfield 1610, Lincoln 1613-14, Durham 1617, Winchester 1627-8, and finally to York 1631-2. He died 31st October, 1640.

have been for some time complained of by the bishop. In a letter of archbishop Neile to the bishop of Chester, written from Winchester House on 5th June, 1632, a few months after his translation to the see of York, he says: "For your complaint of y<sup>e</sup> Warden of Manchester & the abuses of y<sup>t</sup> church & place I am very willing to joyne w<sup>th</sup> you to amend them; so as you propose to me a sure ground for us to goe upon. I thinke the visitors appoynted by y<sup>e</sup> new founda<sup>c</sup>on will no way oppose us, but willingly assist us. Howsoever if our ordinary jurisdiction should fayle us (w<sup>ch</sup> I presume it will not) the High Com<sup>i</sup>ssion will reach it; but I conceive there is nothing in the new founda<sup>c</sup>on y<sup>t</sup> legally opposeth the ordinary jurisdic<sup>c</sup>on. I hold the Warden<sup>1</sup> for his owne person to be a very ill deserving man, & necessarily to be inforced to amend his ill courses."

It was an established custom at Wigan for the churchwardens to send in to the rector annually before Easter a list of those who were eligible to communicate at the Blessed Sacrament. The following entry in bishop Bridgeman's Wigan Leger of 12th May, 1634, shews that Upholland had been in default in this respect: "The church wardens of Holland for the last year being cited to appear at Chester for diverse matters of ecclesiasticall cognisance, and amongst other things for refusing to give up a book or schedule of all the communicables within that chapelry before Easter last, according to the ancient custome of the parish of Wigan, did this day appear at Lever, by Mr. Eaton the minister there and John Edleston (one of the churchwardens), and desired to be remitted, and acknowledged that they were bound to do it by constant and never-interrupted custome before this tyme, and alleaged that some of them were not able to write or els it had been done, and that they have since given in a Book or Schedule

<sup>1</sup> Sir Richard Murray, baronet, was dean of Manchester at that time. He was deprived in 1635. We shall have more to say of him in speaking of the advowson of Wigan. For a full account of him see Raines' *Wardens of Manchester* (Chetham Soc., New Series, vol. vi.).



of all the communicables' names since Easter, and promise henceforth to be diligent in the due performance thereof.

Rich. Eaton

*corā* Jo: Cestrien.

John Edleston

*in presentia* Jacobi ffyett

Ro. Fogge

Tho. Wasse

Willm. Tempest."

In December, 1634, the bishop notes in the Wigan Leger: "*Memorand.* Will. Caterall, being in Moot hall for debt w<sup>ch</sup> he owed to Barnabe Markland for a horse, desired me and my men to bestow so much on him as we pleased for his relief; whereupon I sent him from Lever, by his wife who came thither to crave it, 26s. 8d.; and Laur. Booth, Mr. Charles Jones my chaplen, and Tho. Darcy gave her 15s.; w<sup>th</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> he was redeemed out of prison. But because in future tymes I think the Town may pretend, by this instance, a power & liberty to arrest my servants, (w<sup>ch</sup> in the sutes 'twixt parson fleetwood and them they laboured to prove but could not) therefore I thought good here to remember to my successors, the truth of this particular; viz. that he hath not been my servant any tyme these 3 or 4 years; but departed from me and served Sr Rowland Cotton in Shropshire, who dying now very lately, he came to Wigan to his own house (w<sup>ch</sup> is Mr. Catteral of the Crook his land) and then was arrested. As for the town court they have it only by my favour upon the Lords' entreaty to me, but by the charter, 24 Edw. III., the court of pleas there given is limited, and sutes concerning the King and parson excepted."

There is under date of 29th June, 1634, a letter of bishop Bridgeman's to Lord Wentworth, Lord Deputy of Ireland, preserved among the *Strafford State Papers*, which, as I meet with so few of the bishop's own letters, I shall here transcribe in full:

"My honourable and very good Lord,

I cannot let this Bearer depart out of my Diocese without a Blessing on you for preferring of him, whom I have found a learned, painful, honest, peaceable and religious Minister, and such a one as (if you had

commanded me to chuse you a chaplain) I could not have named one in my Diocese whom I would sooner have recommended to you than this man.<sup>1</sup> Long and long may you rule that kingdom with Honour and Happiness to it and yourself; and, by promoting such as he, ever may you give scholars occasion to pray for you whilst you live, and to bless your niemory when you are dead.

I understand you have with like nobleness bestowed your Bounty upon another poor Minister late of Chester, Mr. Thomas Walmesley. Such works as these will go before you into Heaven, and prepare a far greater and enduring Kingdom for you hereafter. In the meantime He that rewardeth a cup of cold water given to His servants will not let such ample Benefits done to His poor Ministers pass unrewarded in this Life : whereof you have already received some Earnest in a general Report, which hath spread the Honour of your Bounty, Justice, Wisdom and Sincerity, more largely than I dare relate unto you, for fear of that which I have ever hated, Flattery.

My Lord, in contemplation of your goodness, in this kind, to such Persons, My Blessing on you, and My Prayer to God for you shall be this, that He that sheweth Mercy unto a Thousand generations will vouchsafe this Boon to your Posterity : that never any out of your Loyns may want such a noble and free Patron and Benefactor unto them as you have been to these, and to myself, who am

your Lordships ever bounden Beadsman and Servant,

JO. CHESTER."<sup>2</sup>

Towards the close of the same year the bishop received a letter from the Lord Deputy, commending to him a certain Dr. Mainwareing who was about to move from York to Chester at that time :

"My very good Lord

I understand y<sup>t</sup> at Yorke wee are like to loose Doctor Mainwareing.<sup>3</sup> Wee should have beene unwilling to part w<sup>th</sup> him but to yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>p</sup>. Hee hath lived long there in good reputacion, hath seated himselfe prettily well, and it seems he intended to have sett up his rest amongst us, for y<sup>t</sup> he saith noe other imployment but this of your Lo<sup>ps</sup> could have tempted him.

<sup>1</sup> Henry Tilson, vicar of Rochdale, then made Dean of Christ Church, Dublin.

<sup>2</sup> Strafford's Letters, vol. i. p. 271.

<sup>3</sup> Edmund Mainwareing, made Chancellor of the diocese of Chester.

I must tell you by y<sup>e</sup> way whosoever once relisheth Yorkshire aright will hardly be drawn to change it. But I see the Doctor is resolved to apply himselfe to serve your Lo<sup>p</sup> w<sup>th</sup> all his powers.

I am sure you will make much of him for his owne sake, and for mine, my Lord, you must needs forbear to presse him to come and settle himselfe in Chester sooner then he can w<sup>th</sup> convenience dispose of his estate in Yorke, w<sup>ch</sup> is the worke hee is allready about, and therein useth y<sup>e</sup> best industry he can. And soe I rest

yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>ps</sup> faithfull friend  
and humble servant

WENTWORTH.<sup>1</sup>

Dublin Castle this

22th of December, 1634.

Lord Bishop of Chester."

The question of the cathedral services and sermons at Chester was left unsettled in 1633 when the bishop's report of church affairs in his diocese was sent in. The archbishop's metropolitical visitation had been held in the summer of that year; and the bishops of Chester and Carlisle had been writing to his grace of York to complain, on behalf of their clergy and others, of the excessive fees charged by his officers during the visitation, which seems to have rather offended him. Hence the following letter, which is certainly more abrupt and peremptory than usual. The allusion to the cathedral services will be found in the postscript:

"*Salutem in Christo.* I received yo<sup>r</sup> Lor<sup>p</sup>'s l<sup>tes</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 22th of December [and] y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> of this moneth, together with yo<sup>r</sup> certificate, whereof I shall give his M<sup>tie</sup> information.

I conceive yo<sup>r</sup> Lor<sup>p</sup> will expect from me an answer to one or two p<sup>t</sup>iculers of yo<sup>r</sup> l<sup>tes</sup>.

Touching y<sup>e</sup> reducing of y<sup>e</sup> seats in the p<sup>r</sup>ish churches and chappells to an uniformity, y<sup>e</sup> worke is such as, I thinke, no man will distaste or oppose. But for y<sup>e</sup> rest of yo<sup>r</sup> intentions for y<sup>e</sup> disposing of the seats, as to sitt y<sup>e</sup> men on y<sup>e</sup> one side of the church, and y<sup>e</sup> woemen on the other side, otherwise then in times past hath been used, or to remoove

<sup>1</sup> Original letter *inter* Family Evidences.



any from y<sup>e</sup> place where they and their ancestors have time out of minde [been] accustomed to sitt, will begett more brabbles, suits in law & p<sup>r</sup>hibiçons then either you or I would be contented to be troubled with.

Whereas yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>pp</sup> complayneth of my officers, in their prosecuting of y<sup>e</sup> correction of things presented, and detected, in my metropolitically visitation, I pray yo<sup>r</sup> Lor<sup>p</sup> to distinguish right of things. If yo<sup>r</sup> Lor<sup>p</sup> or yo<sup>r</sup> counsell (whosoever they be) should thinke after a metropolitically visitation my officers should not prosecute the correction you might as well say ther should be noe metropolitically visitaçon. If you looke into the Relaxaçon you will there finde a reservation for y<sup>e</sup> prosecuting of the correçcons. If yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>p</sup> will charge all or any of them to have oppressed the country by extorting from y<sup>e</sup> people any greater or more fees then are justifieable I will be beholden to yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>p</sup> to informe me thereof, and, if I doe not my indeavor to doe the country right and make them give satisfaction, take yo<sup>r</sup> liberty to complayne or seeke redresse where you thinke good. I cannot but wonder at that w<sup>ch</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>p</sup> writes,— that my officers have received manye more hundred pounds in my one visitation then you and all yo<sup>r</sup> officers have done in sixteene yeres' visitations. ffor my p<sup>r</sup>ticular, I have not received ffour score pounds upon my visitaçon of both y<sup>e</sup> diocesses, Chester and Carlile. And therefore if such great summes as yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>p</sup> speakes of be received by them, they have putt them into their owne purses. I have already written to my Lord of Carlile to informe me what he can charge any of myne officers with in y<sup>e</sup> like sort. It may be some part of my p<sup>r</sup>curaçons due in my metropolitically visitaçon are yet unpaid, w<sup>ch</sup> I must not loose for want of meanes to p<sup>r</sup>secute suite for recovery of them.

By y<sup>t</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>p</sup> writeth of some unconformable men's creeping into corners of yo<sup>r</sup> diocesse, you see how necessary it is to have a watchfull eye over them. It may be some may say, it may be myne owne case as well as yours, and I cannot denye it but it may be soe, though much against my will; and I shall require both my officers & all others to know, that I will not only not wittingly winke at it, nor leave it unreformed when I may know it; nor will indure any officer under me whom I shall have reason to thinke to be other wise minded.

I presume yo<sup>r</sup> Lor<sup>p</sup> hath certaine knowledge of those things w<sup>ch</sup> you write concerning y<sup>e</sup> warden of Manchester. I purpose to make them knowne to his M<sup>tie</sup>.

I thanke yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>p</sup> for yo<sup>r</sup> cheeses w<sup>ch</sup> you sent me.

So with my hearty comēdacons to yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>p</sup> I committ you to God and rest

yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>ps</sup> very loving friend & brother,

R. EBOR.

Winchester House 7 Januarii, 1634.

I wrote to yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>pp</sup>, & y<sup>t</sup> by his Ma<sup>ty</sup>s direc<sup>con</sup>, & I thinke I also spake to yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>p</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> same, for y<sup>e</sup> disposing so of y<sup>e</sup> Quire service and y<sup>e</sup> parish service, w<sup>ch</sup> are both had in yo<sup>r</sup> cathedrall church, that y<sup>e</sup> one interrupt not y<sup>e</sup> other. I expected that with yo<sup>r</sup> certificate you would have signified what you had done therein. I remember yo<sup>r</sup> Lor<sup>p</sup> told me of an intended division of one of yo<sup>r</sup> side lles to make a distinct church for y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>r</sup>ish; what you have done I knowe not. If yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>p</sup> be pleased but to cast yo<sup>r</sup> eye over those my l<sup>r</sup>es you will y<sup>e</sup> better remember what I then advised to be done, and you will p<sup>r</sup>happs by reading those l<sup>r</sup>es finde some things els whereof to give me some information.

R. EBOR.<sup>1</sup>

Lord Bishop of Chester.”

It would seem that the question of the metropolitanical visitation fees did not rest here. It appears to have been afterwards referred to the court of the high commission, if, as I suppose, the following letter from bishop Potter of Carlisle to the bishop of Chester alludes to this matter :

“My verie good Lord and loving brother. I shall not need I hope to make any large apologie for passing by you in my journey. In my going downe your Lo<sup>pp</sup> was at Chester which in such a badd winter was much out of my way, and at my comming backe it was confidently told me that you were gone to London.

Touching the wrongs offered us in the metropolitanall visitation and the way to right ourselves and successors I did desire, and do still, to be directed by [your] L<sup>pp</sup>, whose wisdome and experience I dare much more boldly relye upon then my owne. My chancelour is but weak and timerous, my Register hath past the pikes of the high commission without any great harme, but I finde he is fearfull to fall amongst them. The maine article against him was, that he had persuaded, promoted

<sup>1</sup> Original letter *inter* Family Evidences.

and instigated me to oppose the Jurisdiction of Yorke, which he might safely swear he never did. When they had done with him they did purpose to beginne with me, and with you also it seemes by your L<sup>PP</sup>'s letter, but upon my letter to my Lord's grace, and the mediation of a friend, I hear my Lord is prettie well pacified, and though your L<sup>OP</sup> have made no such meanes yet I imagine you shall hear no more of that matter. Our comfort is, if the cause come to hearing there, we may be confident of good successe in the suite where the same persons must be both our accusers and our judges. But your L<sup>OP</sup> I thinke doth judge aright that these are but vaine braggys whereby Rasdell hopes to prove himself a brave man. I like well your christian resolution to endure 20 injuries rather then repay one, and thereupon I will rest, unlesse your L<sup>OP</sup> shall see both reason and good ground to vindicate our right, wherein I shall be most willing to joyne with you.

I have sent you long since such instructions as I had, and for directions how to prosecute this busines which you desire from me I do expect from you who can farr better direct then I can. I have scribbled these few lines in answere to your L<sup>PP</sup>'s letter which I received the last night. If there be occasion I shall intreat your counsell. And so with my loving salutations and my wive's to your self and good Mrs. Bridgman, we commend you to God's gracious p'tection, and I shall ever rest  
your L<sup>PP</sup>'s verie loving brother

BAR. CARLILE.<sup>1</sup>

Rose Castle this Sept. 8, 1635."

The following letters of archbishop Laud written to bishop Bridgeman in 1635 are highly interesting as throwing some light upon the affairs of Manchester College at that time, and as illustrating the archbishop's care for the church at Whalley as well as for the future interests of his successors with respect to the lease of the tithes of that church, which appear to have belonged to the archbishops of Canterbury:

<sup>1</sup> Original letter *inter* Family Evidences. Barnabas or Barnaby Potter, provost of Queen's College, Oxford, was consecrated bishop of Carlisle 15th March, 1628-9. Wood says that in this promotion he had the interest of bishop Laud "although a thorough-paced Calvinist"; and Fuller says he "was commonly called the puritanical bishop." He died in January, 1641-2.



"S. in Xpo

My very good L<sup>d</sup>

Your L<sup>p</sup> will excuse me that these my L<sup>rs</sup> are not soe formall as they are wont to be. The occasion of theyr breifnes is this. You lately gave me a touch in yo<sup>r</sup> owne l<sup>ifes</sup>, and I have since understood it more fully by yo<sup>r</sup> Sonne, that there is a Gent in those partes who intends very well towards y<sup>t</sup> poor Colledge at Manchester, and is willing to part w<sup>th</sup> some £400 towards the buying in of theyr House, w<sup>ch</sup> is now in the handes of my L<sup>d</sup> the Earle of Derbye. I have allready spoken w<sup>th</sup> my L<sup>d</sup> Strange about this busynes, and he hath very nobly promised me to doe all fayre offices he can w<sup>th</sup> my L<sup>d</sup> his ffather. Soe y<sup>t</sup> I conceyve good hopes, by the Kinge's gracious favour, and yo<sup>r</sup> L<sup>p</sup>'s care in this matter, that Colledge may ere longe recover and flourish againe. And y<sup>t</sup> which I shall desire of you now is this, y<sup>t</sup> you will take some good opportunity to speake w<sup>th</sup> my L<sup>d</sup> the E. of Derbye, and my L<sup>d</sup> Strange his sonne (being now in those partes) and likewise w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Gent above menconed, and dryve y<sup>e</sup> busynes to as fayre an issue as possibly you can. Where-upon I shall desire you to send me word, y<sup>t</sup> I may acquaint his Mat<sup>y</sup>, and give you such further direcc'ons as shall be necessary. And in this I make noe question but your L<sup>p</sup> will use all manner diligence y<sup>t</sup> shall be fitting. Soe wishing you health I leave you to y<sup>e</sup> grace of God and rest

your L<sup>p</sup>'s very loving ffreinde,

W. CANT.

Lambeth June 29, 1635."

"S. in Xpo

My very good Lo :

I thanke your Lord<sup>p</sup> very heartily for your Lett<sup>rs</sup> and all y<sup>e</sup> paines you have been att concerning y<sup>e</sup> colledge of Manchester, w<sup>ch</sup> his Mat<sup>ie</sup> is now goeing on w<sup>th</sup> by way of a new Founda<sup>con</sup>. And I shall take care, God willing, to putt your Lord<sup>p</sup> and your successors y<sup>e</sup> B<sup>pps</sup> of Chester into your ancient right of Visita<sup>con</sup>. I hope your sonne is come well to you into those partes, and I assure mysefe he is very mindfull of my busynesse there concerning Whaley. I pray tell him he may safely trust and conferre w<sup>th</sup> this bearer, M<sup>r</sup> John Griffith, about anything that concernes it.

Att this p'sent I heere send your Lord<sup>p</sup> Lett<sup>rs</sup> from his Mat<sup>ie</sup> to command sequestra<sup>con</sup> of soe much of y<sup>e</sup> profitts of Whaley as may enable

y<sup>e</sup> several curats to doe theire dutyes upon y<sup>e</sup> Place : for I am informed, and y<sup>t</sup> very credibly, y<sup>t</sup> divers of y<sup>e</sup> Chappells are lett runne to ruine, and putt to base and unworthy uses, and y<sup>e</sup> People altogether left destitute of all X<sup>p</sup>ian instruction, and y<sup>e</sup> very Prayers of ye Church seldome or never read unto y<sup>em</sup>. Upon these consideracons I desire you to sequester soe much of y<sup>e</sup> profits into safe hands as may pay y<sup>e</sup> severall Curats respectively, according to such moderate proportions as you in your wisdom shall thinke their persons and services may deserve. When this is done (of which I desire you to make no delay) I shall then advise w<sup>th</sup> myselfe and counsell what course I shall hod [hold?] w<sup>th</sup> my Tenant S<sup>r</sup> Ralph Ashton,<sup>1</sup> whose cariage towards y<sup>e</sup> Church I conceive is noe way answerable to y<sup>t</sup> great profit w<sup>ch</sup> he hath reaped by it these many yeares. For any other particuler concerning y<sup>e</sup> Rectory, or other busynesse of mine in those parts, I referre you to this bearer, whome you may safely trust w<sup>th</sup> those busynesses y<sup>t</sup> concerne me. Soe att this time, haveing not farther to trouble you, I leave you to y<sup>e</sup> Grace of God and rest

your Lord<sup>ps</sup> very loving Freinde and Brother

W. CANT.

Croydon Julii 28<sup>th</sup>, 1635.

If there be any Chappells w<sup>th</sup>in this p<sup>c</sup>inct w<sup>ch</sup> ly not upon me to repaire I desire your Lord<sup>p</sup> not to burden me w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>em</sup>, but for those y<sup>t</sup> belong to me your Lord<sup>p</sup> may doe what you thinke fitt.”<sup>2</sup>

In this letter were enclosed the King's letters in the form following :

“ Charles R.

Right Reverend ffather in God and Right trustie and welbeloved, wee greete you well. Whereas wee are given to understand that the Church or Rectory of Whaley in o<sup>r</sup> countie of Lancaster, and divers Chappells thereunto belonging, in yo<sup>r</sup> dioces are of large extent, and verie populous, and that the ministers or curates of the same want sufficient meanes and provision ; and that in some of those Chappells divine service and y<sup>e</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Sir Ralph Assheton of Whalley Abbey and Great Lever (see page 331, *note*). He was buried at Whalley 18th October, 1644, and was succeeded by his son Sir Ralph as second baronet.

<sup>2</sup> Original letters *inter* Family Evidences.

holie sacram<sup>ts</sup> are wholie neglected and omitted, and the same converted to private uses to the dishonor of God and scandall of religion ; whereupon wee confesse o<sup>r</sup>selves justlie moved w<sup>th</sup> the said informa<sup>con</sup> and hould it necessarie that thinges soe much amisse should be speedilie reformed : Wee therefore reposinge great confidence in your care doe hereby require you to informe yo<sup>r</sup>selfe what meanes the said severall ministers or curates have in y<sup>e</sup> said Rectorie & Chappells and from whom and out of what profitts such allowances doe arise, and what addi<sup>con</sup> you conceive fittinge to be made, and in what manner for their better mayntennance hereafter ; that upon notice thereof wee may give such order as shalbe expedient. And whereas wee are satisfied that the profitts of the said Rectorie and Chapelries are great and have of late yeares bene received by S<sup>r</sup> Ralphe Ashton, by collour of a Lease (as wee are informed) not good in lawe ; Wee hold it therefore fitt that the validity of y<sup>e</sup> same be in due time questioned. And likewise in respect that he suffers the house of God to be prophaned, and those y<sup>t</sup> attend in y<sup>e</sup> said Church and Chappells to want necessities, and some of the chancells of y<sup>e</sup> said Chappells to goe to decaie rather then he will spare any competencie out of God's owne por<sup>con</sup> for their support : Wee therefore doe declare o<sup>r</sup> will & pleasure, and hereby require and command you that you sequester soe much of the tythes of the said Rectorie & Chappellries w<sup>th</sup>in your dioces into y<sup>e</sup> hands of some p<sup>'</sup>sons of ability as you shall hold competent as well for the supplie of the said ministers & curates as also for the repaire of so manie of the chancells of the said Chappells as y<sup>e</sup> proprietarie thereof ought to meynteyne. Given under o<sup>r</sup> signett at o<sup>r</sup> Court at Oatelands the seven and twentieth day of July in the eleventh yeare of o<sup>r</sup> Reigne."

"S. in X<sup>po</sup>

"My very good L<sup>d</sup>

I here send these my L<sup>rs</sup> after you w<sup>th</sup> an answer to my L<sup>d</sup> Strange's inclosed, w<sup>ch</sup> I shall desire your L<sup>p</sup> to take care may be safely delyvered. And if you chance to see my L<sup>d</sup> or his ffather in y<sup>e</sup> country I doubt not but y<sup>t</sup> you will p<sup>'</sup>sent my best respects unto y<sup>em</sup> and let y<sup>em</sup> know how kindly I take theyr Noblenes shewed in this busynes. And for yo<sup>r</sup>selfe I shall hartily pray you to continue yo<sup>r</sup> care and watchfulnes over it, and y<sup>t</sup> you will doe what in you lyes to bringe it to perfec<sup>con</sup> w<sup>th</sup> all the



convenient speed y<sup>t</sup> may be. For w<sup>ch</sup> y<sup>t</sup> poore colledge will be exceedingly bound to you and my selfe remayne as I am

yo<sup>r</sup> L<sup>ps</sup> very lovinge ffreind and Brother

Croydon Aug. 17, 1635.

W. CANT.

My L<sup>d</sup> I have since receyved other L<sup>rs</sup> from my L<sup>d</sup> Strange, in which he signifyes unto me y<sup>t</sup> some body belowe hath been in treaty w<sup>th</sup> my L<sup>d</sup> his ffather for y<sup>e</sup> House and Land w<sup>th</sup> it (w<sup>ch</sup> was never meant) and y<sup>t</sup> his offers are very much under y<sup>e</sup> value. I have signified to his L<sup>p</sup> y<sup>t</sup> I have entreated you to undertake y<sup>e</sup> prosecu<sup>on</sup> and settling of this busynes, and therefore I pray my L<sup>d</sup> be pleasd to take some paines in it and to bringe it to y<sup>e</sup> best yssue you can."<sup>1</sup>

"S. in X<sup>po</sup>

My very good Lo:

Your L<sup>rs</sup> of the 7<sup>th</sup> of Decemb. were delivered safely to me by your sonne. In y<sup>em</sup> I understood you had received a resignation of the Vicaredge of Rachedale, and y<sup>t</sup> you were now able to make it good y<sup>t</sup> there are divers leases of the gleabe land of the Rectory of Whaley unexpired w<sup>ch</sup> I am very glad to heare from you; because if S<sup>r</sup> Ralph should flye off from y<sup>e</sup> agreement, I am the readier for him, but as he hath not reason soe I presume he will not; and I gave those your Lord<sup>ps</sup> L<sup>rs</sup> little or noe answer because much about y<sup>e</sup> time y<sup>t</sup> I received y<sup>em</sup> I sent you L<sup>rs</sup> by Kenyon signifying to your Lo<sup>p</sup> my agreement.

Now I have received other L<sup>rs</sup> from yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>p</sup> of w<sup>ch</sup> you shall heere receive y<sup>e</sup> answer, and for w<sup>ch</sup> I give you a great deale of thanks. It is true y<sup>t</sup> in my agreement w<sup>th</sup> Sir Ralphe I have augmented y<sup>e</sup> poor ministers' stipend £64 *per annum*, and if I live to another renewing I am like to make another augmentation (but of that I pray say nothing). And for y<sup>e</sup> Fine w<sup>ch</sup> I have agreed to take of S<sup>r</sup> Ra. I am of y<sup>e</sup> same opinion w<sup>th</sup> your Lord<sup>p</sup> and some others there, namely y<sup>t</sup> I have fallen farre short of y<sup>t</sup> Benefitt w<sup>ch</sup> I might have made. But the truth is, S<sup>r</sup> Ralph made such pittifull moane to me, w<sup>th</sup> deep protesta<sup>ons</sup> of his being in debt, and y<sup>e</sup> charge of 10 children, beside y<sup>t</sup> sonne upon whom the best of his estate is settled, and almost nothing left him but this

<sup>1</sup> Original letter *inter* Family Evidences.

lease, and was soe willing for y<sup>e</sup> surrender and reduceing it to 21 yeares, to y<sup>e</sup> great advantage of my Sea, what ever it be to myselfe, y<sup>t</sup> I was willing to deale by him as I have done. Besides this way is w<sup>th</sup>out clamour, w<sup>ch</sup> the struggling in Lawe and the thrusting of him out would have been full of. And the best is, in this way I have hurt noe body but myselfe, & I can easily forgive myselfe when I will. And thoe I shall never deserve the testimony w<sup>ch</sup> you are lovingly pleased to give my publick services, yet I cannot but take your expressions to me very kindly, and shall not faile to make you all such returne for your love as may lye w<sup>th</sup>in my power.

I thanke you alsoe for y<sup>e</sup> care, w<sup>ch</sup> I hope by this time you have taken, for securing my fine. But if I had knowne y<sup>t</sup> Cunliffe and Kenyon had been such sufficient men I would have gone noe farther for security, but have taken y<sup>em</sup> rather then younge Ashton and Standish, and if these L<sup>rs</sup> come not to late I would you would joyne them to y<sup>e</sup> other.

Had I knowne there had been a weekly post between you and London you should have heard oftner from me then you have, but I am glad I knowe it now, y<sup>t</sup> as I have occasion, publick or private, I may be able to send L<sup>rs</sup> to you. For Mr Griffith I have had a great deale of expression and experience of his love to me, and in this particular I was confident he would carry it w<sup>th</sup> as much care to my profit and my honor together as I could desire. He is now newly come to London and hath been w<sup>th</sup> me, and your Lord<sup>p</sup> may be sure I will goe noe farther forward then I am but w<sup>th</sup> his advise in y<sup>e</sup> presence of my counsell; but backe I will not goe from any thing I have agreed, what losse soever it bring me, unlesse S<sup>r</sup> Ra. breake first w<sup>th</sup> me. And I will take all the care y<sup>t</sup> possibly I can to hamper him soe as that his neighbours, both clergy and Laye, may live quietly by him if it be not their owne fault.

My Lo. concerning Rachdale I am soe farre from being offended as that I thanke you very heartily for both y<sup>e</sup> mo<sup>o</sup>nes w<sup>ch</sup> you have made, and should not long deliberate farther what I did w<sup>th</sup> Rachdale but y<sup>t</sup> before your L<sup>rs</sup> came to me I was in part engaged for the bestowing of it, and the party is this very day come to me to receive my presentation. Yet neverthesse I like y<sup>e</sup> fitting of Manchester Coll. soe well, and am soe willing to doe y<sup>e</sup> newe Warden a good turne, if he will doe his duty to y<sup>e</sup> Church, as he hath promised, I shall be very well pleased to give him Rachdale in exchange for y<sup>t</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> he hath in y<sup>e</sup> Diocesse of

Norwich; and I thinke he to whome I have promised Rachdale will be glad enough of this exchange. But two thinges there are w<sup>ch</sup> I must acquaint you w<sup>th</sup>. The one is, that when y<sup>e</sup> new Warden of Manchester was heere, & y<sup>t</sup> I had speech w<sup>th</sup> him about y<sup>t</sup> Benefice, and y<sup>e</sup> distance of it, I doe not remember y<sup>t</sup> he reported his Benefice in Norfolk or Suffolk (for I knowe not well w<sup>ch</sup> 'tis) to be much better then Rachdale. But y<sup>t</sup> troubled me not, for if it were soe much worse, yet for his uncle M<sup>r</sup> Tho. Maye's sake and y<sup>e</sup> fitting of Manchester together, I would willingly give way to y<sup>e</sup> exchange so y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> losse did not exceed £40 *per annum*. The other is, y<sup>t</sup> if y<sup>e</sup> Warden will make the exchange I would have no delay concerning y<sup>e</sup> busynesse. Mary, then, my title you knowe is cleare to Rachdale, and therfore I shall looke y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Warden shall give or procure as cleare a title, and free from incumbrances to my clarke as I shall give to him. For I knowe not whoe is Patron of y<sup>t</sup> his Benefice, but whoever it be he must come upp and procure a faire P'sentation, and putt it into my hands; for I shall never p'sent him to Rachdale till y<sup>t</sup> be done; but then I shalbe content to receive y<sup>e</sup> one p'sentation and to give y<sup>e</sup> other. And therfore if the Warden be minded to take this course I shall pray you to give him notice of my resolution, and to lett me heare w<sup>th</sup> as much speed as you can what he purposes to doe. Soe hoping now the Terme drawes on y<sup>t</sup> I shall bring my busynesses of Whalley (by your meanes) to some good issue, I leave you to the Grace of God and rest

your Lord<sup>ps</sup> very loving Freinde and Brother

W. CANT.

Lambeth Januar. 18, 1635."

The following entry in the Wigan Leger of the previous year serves in some measure to show how the parson's lands, &c., became gradually alienated from the glebe: "May 15, 1635, John Bullock, son of Roger Bullock, late of Wigan, desired he might take diglage of me for this year, 1635; and, whereas I had taken it into my hands before lest he might hereafter plead a prescription, he now acknowledgeth that he hath no title to it but by my present demise, & I doe now let him the hay & ed-growth thereof for this present summer 1635; and he is to keep it every way in repayr as his father before covenanted 7 April, 1622, & to pay me for this year present fifty-six shillings & eight



pence. In witness whereof both of us have subscribed, Jo. Cestr. John Bullock." <sup>1</sup>

In the summer of 1635 the bishop took measures for restraining the inhabitants of Wigan from getting coal from under the parson's wastes, as appears by the following entry in the Wigan Leger: "Whereas I am given to understand that divers inhabitants within the Town and Burrow of Wigan have presumed to dig for coles under the wasts and streets thereof, I doe now forbid all & every of the inhabitants of the s<sup>d</sup> Town and mannor to dig for coles or to make any soughes under any of the streets, or any p<sup>t</sup> of the Wast, within that Town and mannor, as they will answer it at their perills. Dated at Lever, 17 Sep., 1635. This prohibition I sent by Mr. Wm. Brown, gent., to the curate of Wigan, to be published by him in the church on Sunday next. Jo. Cestrien. Witness hereof — Will. Browne."

In this year he let to Mr. Charles Knot, curate of Wigan, the tithes, glebes, Easter dutyes, rents, mortuaryes, and all other profits and commodities of the parsonage of Wigan from Midsummer 1635 to Midsummer 1636.

Sir Robert Wingfield was at this time tenant of the hall or parsonage house and lands immediately about it, which were also given up to Mr. Knot, the curate, in the following year.<sup>2</sup>

About the same time the King's letters were issued for a collection in all the churches on behalf of the poor ministers in the Palatinate, which was thus communicated to the bishop of Chester by his metropolitan:

*"Salutem in Christo*

My very good Lord; it hath pleased his Ma<sup>tie</sup>, out of his princely compassion towards the distressed estate of the Ministers of the Pallatinate, to grant them his l<sup>tes</sup> pattents for a collection throughout this kingdome of the charitable devo<sup>co</sup>ns of well minded people towards

<sup>1</sup> By the bishop's care in re-entering upon this land, the Diglage, Diglach, or Dig-lakes meadow has been preserved to the glebe to this day, while other lands of a similar nature have been lost.

<sup>2</sup> Wigan Ledger, fol. 176, 178, 181.

their reliefe; And though not many yeares past they have had some former collections in this kind, yet, havinge lately suffered sundry calamities, by the continuall incursions of their enemies, they are now in very lowe and dangerous estate, and w<sup>th</sup> the same feares attendinge. These are therefore heartily to pray yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>p</sup> that you will take care, by some of yo<sup>r</sup> officers, that the briefes that are therew<sup>th</sup> sent you by his Ma<sup>tie</sup>'s comaund be diligently dispersed into the sev'all parishes w<sup>th</sup>in yo<sup>r</sup> dioces; and that the collection w<sup>ch</sup> shalbe made thereupon be duly, carefully, and w<sup>th</sup> all convenient speed, returned to me together w<sup>th</sup> all the briefes and money gathered, according to the tenor of his Ma<sup>tie</sup>'s sayd l<sup>res</sup> pattents, that I may make accompte thereof, and pay in the money accordingly; thus not doubtinge of yo<sup>r</sup> best assistance & furtherance in a worke of so pious & full of charity, desiring to receive answere of yo<sup>r</sup> receipt hereof, I comitt you to God and rest

yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>ps</sup> very lovinge freind & brother

R. EBOR.<sup>1</sup>

From Winchester House 5<sup>th</sup> Junii, 1635."

This collection for the exiled ministers of the Palatinate from the diocese of Chester was made in 1636, and amounted in all to £168 13s. 8d. This was the third collection that had been asked for them. The first, for which the King's letters were issued in 1627, amounted to £144 13s. 4d.; and the second, for which letters were issued in 1631, amounted to £52 10s. 9d.<sup>2</sup>

The collection in 1635-6 must have fallen heavily upon the clergy, for besides the contribution they had promised towards the repairs of St. Paul's cathedral for the three years 1634, 1635, and 1636, they were called upon to pay ship money in the years 1635-6, 1636-7, and 1637-8, to which the share of the *clergy of the county of Chester* alone was assessed at £200; that of the whole county being £3,500.

<sup>1</sup> Original letter *inter* Family Evidences. The impression of the arms on the seal is very clear, being the cross keys and crown of York; impaling a shield of four quarterings, viz., 1. *Paly of six, on a fesse a crescent*; 2. *3 lions rampant couped*; 3. *a lion rampant within a border engrailed*; 4. *a cross engrailed between 4 roundles*.

<sup>2</sup> Family Evidences.

This tax upon the clergy of Cheshire was levied by Sir Thomas Aston, high sheriff, and the gentry of the county, who by their letters desired the bishop to apportion to each of the ministers what they should pay towards it. The bishop accordingly summoned the clergy in each deanery to meet in their several deaneries and choose two ministers in each deanery to be with the bishop at his house at Lever, authorized by them to apportion the sum which each minister should pay; which they did, and sent, for Chester deanery Dr. Snell [rector of Waverton] and Dr. Byrom [rector of Thornton]; for ffradsam deanery Mr. Ofely [vicar of Weaverham] and Mr. Burrows [vicar of Runcorn]; for Worel Mr. W. Edwards [rector of Heswall and rector of St. Mary's, Chester] and Mr. Glover [rector of West Kirby]; for Nantwich Mr. Fowler [rector of Barthomley] and Mr. Saring [vicar of Nantwich]; for Middlewich Mr. Hallily [vicar of Middlewich] and . . . .; for Malpas Mr. Thomas Bridge [rector of Malpas *superior*] and Mr. Essex Clark [rector of Tilston]; for Maxfield Mr. Shipton [rector of Alderley] and Mr. Joynson [vicar of Prestbury]; all which appeared at Lever and agreed upon the payment of an entire subsidy for the clergy of that shire; but because that sum fell short of £200, they assessed some lecturers and curates, and because divers clergymen were highly rated in the King's books, and others very little and had paid no subsidies before, as Great Budworth, &c., therefore they, to ease some, enhanced others in a few particulars. The money was collected by Dr. Snell and Dr. Byrom, the collectors chosen by the clergy. And as the amount collected was more than the sum they were assessed at, the superfluous sum of £3 os. 8d. was returned to the bishop in February, 1635-6, who sent the same to Dr. Byrom and Dr. Snell to be restored to the poorer ministers who had been most heavily charged. These two, with the bishop's consent, convened the other chosen ministers of each deanery to meet at Chester Palace on Thursday, 10th March, 1635[6], to see it distributed; but they referred it to the synod at which all the ministers were to meet at Chester, 26th April,



1636, who had open warning given them in the forenoon to meet at three o'clock in the afternoon to distribute it, when it was thus divided by such as were present. First, because this act may be exemplary, and they thought that some benefices were too highly rated in the King's books, they held it fit that such benefices should be eased; and so they gave back to Mr. Moston, parson of Christleton, 20s., to Mr. Ley, vicar of Budworth, 20s., entreating them that (because God had blessed them in particular for their personal estates) they would bestow it among the poor ministers who want it; which Mr. Moston and Mr. Ley willingly did; whereupon they gave to Mr. Yates, curate of Shotwick, 5s.; to Mr. Smyth, a poor minister, late of Halton, now without cure and greatly charged with wife and children, 10s.; to Mr. Corfe, curate of Ince, 5s.; to Mr. Hopwood, curate of Whitby (whose stipend, given by a deceased benefactor, is withheld, being now in suit), 10s.; and to Mr. Hatch, curate of Christleton, greatly charged with wife and children, 10s. *In toto*, 40s. The other 20s. was given: to Edward Williams, curate of Darisbury, 5s.; to Mr. Williams, curate of Great Budworth, 5s.; to Mr. Dey, curate of Tabley, 5s.; to Mr. Knot, curate of Warburton, 5s.; and to Mr. Helford, curate of Plemstall, 8s.<sup>1</sup> Particulars of the ship money paid by the Lancashire clergy are not given in the bishop's *MSS*; but some information is to be obtained from the returns made to Humphrey Chetham, then high sheriff, who had ordered the mayors and magistrates of the corporate towns and the high constables of the several hundreds to examine and notify to him at what sums their clergy were assessed; and the following return was made for the borough of Wigan: "Wigan. Bishop of Chester, rector £5. His income from the towne of Wigan about £300, or y<sup>t</sup> as wee conceaved. Amongst those of ability it was conceaved that the Rev. Father in God John Lord Bishop of Chester his Glebe Lands, Tythes of Corne and Grayne, Small Tythes, Free Rents, Rents of Tenants at Will, Tythe Haye, Easter Book and other profits belonging to

<sup>1</sup> Family Evidences.

the said Parsonage of Wigan, was worth £800 or £900 by the year, of w<sup>ch</sup> £300 in the Borough. No other clergyman assessed to the said Ship.

(Signed) WM. FORTH."<sup>1</sup>

The assessment made upon the rector appears to have been excessive, and the following *memorandum* with respect to it occurs in the Wigan Leger in 1635 (no exact date given): "In September last, command coming from his Majesty w<sup>th</sup> L<sup>rs</sup> from the lords of the counsell for a tax of £3,500 to be gathered in Lancashire, and as much in Cheshire, for the making of 2 ships, the Corporation of Wigan was taxed by the Sheriff at £50, far beyond Manchester, Preston, or other townes. To make up this sum they rated the parson of Wigan at £5, who refused to pay it; whereupon they desired that he would of his free gift bestow so much on that poor Burgh belonging to him for the ease of the poorer sort of inhabitants, and for that purpose caused his servant, Edward Lloyd, gent. and burgesse thereto, to write to him, and they promised that they would not hereafter, when any tax should be imposed on them, any way meddle w<sup>th</sup> taxing of y<sup>e</sup> parson but w<sup>th</sup> his privity and consent. Upon this acknowledgment, promise, and entreaty he gave them freely £5, and caused his servant Wm. Brown to pay it to them for this time only.

Lawr. Booth

Willm Tempest

Geo. Croston."<sup>2</sup>

In January, 1635-6, archbishop Neile made a further report to the King of the progress of church affairs in the Province of York, for himself and his brethren, the bishops of that province. That of the bishop of Chester, which is forwarded in his "owne words, without altering, adding, or diminishing any thing," is as follows :

"The certificate of John Lo: Bishop of Chester touching the observation of his Majesties pious Instructions w<sup>thin</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Dioces of Chester for this last yeare 1635.

<sup>1</sup> Record Society (Lancashire and Cheshire), vol. xii. p. 110.

<sup>2</sup> Wigan Leger, fol. 177.

1. For residence of of y<sup>e</sup> Bishops on y<sup>e</sup>ir seas. He hath observed it ; ffor he hath not been past one month out of his Dioces these three yeares last past.

2. For residence on his Episcopall house. He hath resided there a great part of this yeare ; and some other part thereof resided at his house in Lancashire, partly that he might y<sup>e</sup> better attend his Majestie's service in y<sup>e</sup> sequestration of Whalley tithes, being neer unto it, and partly because the infeccion of y<sup>e</sup> small pocks hath dangerously raigned in Chester (and yet doth continue there), insomuch as many have lyeen sick thereof even at y<sup>e</sup> gates into his house, so as he could not w<sup>th</sup> safetie goe in. And, in y<sup>t</sup> regard, he craveth libertie to discontinue thence for a while, till he may w<sup>th</sup>out danger bring his family thither.

3. For setling questions in difference. It is observed.

4. For the solemnity of Ordinacions. It is observed accordingly.

5. Concerning Lecturers. They now generally conforme, and such as have not are expelled y<sup>e</sup> Dioces upon presentment brought against them.

6. For countenancing Orthodox Divines. He hath ever done it, unless they prove scandalous in conversacion.

7. For chaplains kept by men not qualified by law. He knoweth none.

*but whether  
is it performed  
or not ?<sup>1</sup>*

8. For frequenting Divine service. He hath done his best endeavor to see it performed.

9. For making leases. It is for his part only observed. And for selling of woods, he hath none to sell.

10. For making leases for 21<sup>tie</sup> yeares, & not for lives. He hath made no lease for lives since he first received his majestie's lfes in y<sup>t</sup> behalf.

11. Touching Benefices *in commendam*, not to be passed over to others. It is performed accordingly.

12. For giving notice of any notable accident in y<sup>e</sup> church. It shall be done as occasion serves.

13. For certificate to y<sup>e</sup> Metropolitane by y<sup>e</sup> 10th of December. This will shew the performance."

The last statement shews that the certificate of the bishop of Chester was sent in to the archbishop before 10th December,

<sup>1</sup> The marginal annotation is in the autograph of the King.



1635, but that it was not forwarded to the King at once, as is thus explained by the archbishop, who says: "I have defferred the presenting of this certificate to your gracious majestie longer then I should have done, in expectacion of my Brethren, y<sup>e</sup> Bishops of Durham and the Isle of Man their certificates, which I have not received: rather adventuring to take y<sup>e</sup> blame upon myself then that I would seem to informe of their negligence." To which is affixed the King's annotation, "*I like your diligence, but they must be cheked for their slakness.*" The Report is docketed "January 1635[6] Lo: Archbishop of Yorke—certificate."<sup>1</sup>

In the spring of the year 1636 the bishop received from Lord Wentworth the following letter, endorsed "lre of L: Deputy Wentworth about his coming over to England 22 Ap. 1636":

"My very good Lord

You are still pleased to remember me and expresse your Lo<sup>p</sup>'s respectts unto me, for w<sup>ch</sup> I wishe I weare able to returne you any valuable service.

Since out of your curtesye I have w<sup>th</sup> soe much kindnesse the choise of yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>p</sup>'s house for my Lodging at Chester, I doe very thankfully accept of it, and willbe bold to trouble you during my shortt stay ther, w<sup>ch</sup> God willing shallbe but one night, it beeing more then Highe time I were at London, regarde had to my private affaires.

The certainty of my cumming I cannot precisely appointe, in regarde it depends not only upon the affaires here to be first settled, but that a winde allsoe must be exspected when it pleaseth God to send it, and therefore I doe most humbly beseeche you to make noe other provision for me then your owne diett, w<sup>ch</sup> I am sure willbe good enough for me, but in the negative I am able to say it will not be possible for me to shire hence till munday cum seavennight at soonest.

Lastly amongst all thes incertaintyes I am yet able in all certainty to resolve your Lo<sup>p</sup> most fully and most truly that I am

yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>p</sup>'s most faithfull humble servant

WENTWORTH.<sup>2</sup>

Dublin this present Friday in Easter weeke, 1636."

<sup>1</sup> Public Record Office, State Papers, Domestic Series, Charles I., vol. cccxii., No. 84.

<sup>2</sup> Family Evidences.

That this visit came off, and a second also on his return journey, appears from a letter of thanks for his entertainment which Lord Wentworth wrote to the bishop from Dublin in the January of the following year [1636-7].<sup>1</sup>

On 25th May, 1636, the bishop records the death of his loving and faithful wife after a long illness, which she bore with exemplary patience. She had borne him fifteen children, of whom but five survived her. Mrs. Bridgeman died at Chester, and was buried 30th May in the cathedral "under the arch between the two highest pillars at the East end of the church on the South side above the Quire next to the old Consistory, which is now called our Lady's chapel."<sup>2</sup>

He says that "Dorcas like she caused 30 poor old women to be clothed in black gowns & linen kerchiefs; all which went so clad before her herse at the funerall, also 20 gentlemen in black cloth, viz. my sons Orlando & Henry (but they came home after); only at the funeral were present in black gowns Dove, & John (son to Orlando), Dr. Snel, my cosen Charles Jones, chaplen, Mr. Wm. Bispham, Mr. Essex Clark, prebendary, Mr. Cony, the preacher, &c.; and in mourning clokes 11 more viz. my sons James & Richard, Mr. Clark, physician, Edward Russel, Lawrence Booth, Thomas Wasse, George Croston, Wm. Tempest, Tho. Guest, Peter Stringer, John . . . . ; women mourners, Dove's wife, my sister Snel, Eliz: Bispham, Ruth Clark, Mrs. Ambrose, Mrs. Townly, Mrs. Rogers, Mrs. Elianor Dumbel, & 4 other women servants in gowns; & porter, cooks &c., in black mourning coats."<sup>3</sup> The whole cost of the funeral came to about £300. The grave was "a vault being walled therein & planked over her to bear up the earth over the coffin with rest."

In this same year he consecrated the little chapel at Great Lever, which was dedicated to the Holy Trinity.<sup>4</sup> There was an inventory of goods at Lever Hall taken in that year, and the following are given as the contents of the chapel, viz.: "A Square

<sup>1</sup> Family Evidences.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>4</sup> *Notitia Cestriensis*, vol. ii. p. 97.

Table at the upper end, a carpett of greene cloth, 1 greene velvett cushion with 4 silke bobs, one faire Bible clasped and leaves guilt, 3 faire cōion [prayer] Bookes clasped, six p'alters, six sett quishones, one ould greene quishon to kneel on, two litle longe formes or foote stooles, two other lesse foote stooles, wainscot forms round aboute it."<sup>1</sup> In the year 1788 Dorning Rowbotham, Esq., in speaking of Great Lever, says: "There is yet a decent domestic chapel, of which no use is now made, but in which before the 20th of his late majesty [George II.] marriages were solemnized. At the end, opposite to the Altar, to which there is an ascent of two steps, there is a gallery, formerly for the use of the family, and a bench runs round the chapel below, as I imagine, for that of the tenants and servants. It is nine yards long and six broad."<sup>2</sup> The Rev. Thomas Loxham, vicar of Great Lever, says that an old woman, who died in 1866, aged 86, and who had lived on the premises in her early years, told him she remembered it as having a pulpit standing at the S.E. corner and a small table under the east window—"a neat Table with twisted legs;" benches were attached to the three walls, and there was a gallery at the west end, having an oaken panel in front; there were also remains of stained glass in the three windows.<sup>3</sup>

In January, 1636-7, bishop Bridgeman was able to report that he had carried out the work begun at the archbishop's metropolitanical visitation and brought most of the churches in his diocese to uniformity and decency, whereon the laity had cheerfully bestowed many thousand pounds.<sup>4</sup> He had shewn a good example himself by restoring his own churches at Wigan and

<sup>1</sup> *MS. Inventory inter Family Evidences.*

<sup>2</sup> *Notitia Cestriensis*, vol. ii. p. 97.

<sup>3</sup> This chapel was subsequently used as a washhouse, &c., until, after many years of desecration, the late Mr. Piggot, Lord Bradford's agent, had it restored. It was opened as a day and Sunday school in 1852, and so continued until the new schools were opened in 1862. The last time the chapel was used for public worship was in 1880, when Divine service was held there on several Sunday evenings while the church was under repair.

<sup>4</sup> State Papers, Domestic Series, Charles I. *sub anno*.



Bangor, and by what he had done at the cathedral church, Lever chapel, &c. ; and the letters, still extant, which he received from the Earl of Bridgewater, Lord Strange, Lord and Lady Cholmondeley, Lady Kilmorey, and other influential persons in the diocese, on matters connected with the church, prove that his zeal in promoting ecclesiastical reformation and his courtesy in dealing with the influential laity in his diocese were appreciated by them, and made them willing to accede to his wishes as far as they could.

A letter he received from the bishop of Derry about this time points to bishop Bramhall as one of his friends, and is further interesting as shewing how a bishop's blessing was sought and valued by the laity of those days. It runs as follows :

"Right Reverend my honoured Lord

No man rejoiceth more to heare of your Lordshippe's health and prosperity then my self, and haveing so fitt an opportunity I could not slippe it to give your Lordshipp notice of my returne to Dubline, where I shall be ready the greatest part of this next yeare to doe your Lordshippe service by executinge such commands as you are pleased to impose upon me. My Lord, this gentleman, S<sup>r</sup> Beverley Newcomb,<sup>1</sup> had so good success after your last benediction, that he seeks againe purposely to have your hands imposed once more upon him. So w<sup>th</sup> my humble respects to your lordshippe I remaine

your Lordshippe's loving brother  
and faithfull servaunte

Dubl: Jan. 21<sup>th</sup>, 1636[7].

JOH: DERENSIS."<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Sir Beverley Newcomb (Newcomen) was eldest son of Sir Robert Newcomen, first baronet, by Catherine, daughter of Sir Thomas Molyneux, chancellor of the Irish Exchequer to Queen Elizabeth. Sir Beverley married Margaret, daughter of Sir William Usher (a near relative of the Primate Usher). He commanded "The Swallow" man-of-war, and was drowned at Passage near Waterford with his only son Arthur, 29th August, 1637 (ex inf. Rev. W. Reynell).

<sup>2</sup> Family Evidences. John Bramhall, son of Peter Bramhall, of Carleton, near Pontefract, descended from a Cheshire family of that name, held a prebend in York cathedral and the sub-deanery of Ripon; but resigning his English preferments he

A few days later he received a letter from archbishop Laud, dated at Lambeth, 24th January, 1636[7], and signed "W. Cantuar.", in which he says: "Your Lo<sup>p</sup> is to take notice that the ffast is left of here by his Ma<sup>tie</sup>'s command, and you are to see the like done in your Diocese, if it be not ended allready." In this letter he desires him to enter a *caveat* by the King's command that no clerk should be admitted to Standish rectory in prejudice of his Majesty's title thereto; the incumbent of which is believed to be yet living, but a very old man.<sup>1</sup>

In February, 1636-7, bishop Bridgeman entered into a contract with some Wigan colliers to work his pits at Farnworth, of which the following is a copy:

"*Apud Lever* ffebruary the thirteenth A<sup>o</sup> 1636. It is agreed between John Lord B<sup>p</sup> of Chester and Hugh Bradley, of Aspull, Humfrey Gregson, Rob<sup>t</sup> Burges, and Rob<sup>t</sup> Harp, of Wigan, colers; who do all and every of them covenant w<sup>th</sup> the said Lo<sup>d</sup> B<sup>p</sup>, to digg in his pitts at ffarneworth cole and cannell all this yeare ensuing, beginning on S<sup>t</sup> Mathias eve next, and ending that day twele moneth. And they are to have for every quarter of cole or cannell w<sup>ch</sup> they digg and gett upp eight pennce a quarter, and nothing more either for candles, ffireing, tooles, gratuities or anie other thing or payment. Only because the worke is now hard and troublesome in one of the pitts, wherein they are presently to worke, they hope his Lo<sup>p</sup> will give them somewhat of his free guifte for these three next weeks; but they will stand to his curtesie therein; and do covenant w<sup>th</sup> him to worke as afforesd, for eight pennce each quarter and no more for these twelfe monthes next ensuing. And they covenant w<sup>th</sup> him to worke the worke substantially, fairly, justly and honestly as may bee best for the safetie and upholding of the Mines and most for the p<sup>'</sup>fitt of the s<sup>d</sup> lo<sup>d</sup> B<sup>p</sup> and his assignees.

went over to Ireland as chaplain to the Lord Deputy Wentworth in July, 1633. He was soon afterwards made Archdeacon of Meath and Treasurer of Christ's Church, Dublin. He was consecrated bishop of Derry in the Castle Chapel, Dublin, 26th May, 1634. During the time of the Rebellion he retired to the Continent, but returned to Ireland on the Restoration of Charles II., and was made archbishop of Armagh in 1660.

<sup>1</sup> Family Evidences.

In witnesse whereof they have hereunto set their hands

Jo: Cestrien.

Sign'.

Hugonis + Bradley.

Sign.

Humfrey † Gregson.

Sign.

Rob<sup>t</sup> R Burges.

Sign.

Rob<sup>t</sup> R Harp.

M<sup>d</sup> in part of payment they have receaved each one half a crowne *in toto* 10s. The lo<sup>d</sup> B<sup>p</sup> doth p'mise to build them upp a Hovell this sum<sup>r</sup>, and they p'mise to bring their bellowes, and sharpen their owne tooles; The lo<sup>d</sup> B<sup>p</sup> also p'mised to find them baskets & ropes, but nothing els, and they to fynd Draw<sup>rs</sup> and all other things.

In p'sence of

Law. Booth.

Tho. Wasse.

Deodatus Paulett.

R sign. Richardi Booth."<sup>1</sup>

About this time he received a letter from Lord Newburgh, chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, dated from the "Dutchy House, 27 Febr., 1636," in which he encloses one to his vice-chancellor, desiring him to put into the commission of the peace, before the next assizes, the following persons; namely, Dr. Mainwaring, chancellor of the diocese of Chester, on whose behalf the bishop had made application, and the bishop's own son [Mr. Orlando Bridgeman], concerning whom Lord Newburgh tells him that, besides the assurance he had received from the bishop himself, he finds him to be of "so good estimation with my lord archbishop and my Lord Keeper that I make no question he will be a fit instrument both for his Majesty's service and the county's."<sup>2</sup>

On 23rd March, 1636-7, John Rigby, joiner, came from Wigan to Chester desiring to become the bishop's tenant-at-will of the shop adjoining the Eagle inn, Wigan, for which he agreed to pay a yearly rent of 6s. 8d. and to keep it in repair.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Family Evidences.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>3</sup> Wigan Leger, fol. 181.



In July, 1637, the bishop interested himself in successfully promoting a petition of the inhabitants of Wigan to omit the name of the town from the ship money writ, the number of the poor being so great, and the making of pots and pans in the town only providing small maintenance for the people.<sup>1</sup>

In this year the bishop had another heavy trial in the premature death of his second surviving son, Dove Bridgeman, rector of Barrow and Tattenhall, and a prebendary of Chester cathedral, who died of fever at Chester on 17th September, 1637.<sup>2</sup>

Laud had more than once commended his own kinsman Dr. Edward Moreton to the care and favour of the bishop of Chester,

<sup>1</sup> State Papers, Dom. Series, Charles I. *sub anno*.

<sup>2</sup> Dove Bridgeman was born at Peterborough, 21st March, 1609-10, and named after his godfather Thomas Dove, bishop of Peterborough. He went up to Magdalen College, Cambridge, in 1624, and, being originally intended for the law, he was entered a student of the common law at Gray's Inn in 1627, where he continued till January, 1629, and then travelled beyond the sea with Sir Robert Carr (afterwards Earl of Ancrum), ambassador to the King of Bohemia. He was made Master of Arts at Cambridge, 13th June, 1631, and admitted to an *ad eundem* degree at Oxford on the 21st of the same month. Having received holy orders he was collated to a prebend at Chester, 3rd October, 1634 (in the place of William Bispham who was removed to another Stall), and became rector of Barrow and of Tattenhall, in the county of Chester, in 1635. Dove Bridgeman is spoken of as a young man of great promise; but his career was cut short by a burning fever, of which he died on 17th September, 1637, and was buried in his mother's grave in Chester Cathedral above the choir. He was married 17th October, 1635, in the chapel of the bishop's Palace, Chester, by archdeacon Snell, to Frances Bennet, by whom he had, with a younger son Francis, born at Chester, 21st August, 1637, who died in September of the following year, an only surviving son Charles Bridgeman, born 1st July, 1636, in Mr. Prebendary Essex Clark's house in the Abbey Court, Chester, who was educated at Queen's College, Oxford, where he took his degree of bachelor of Arts 11th July, 1659. He afterwards became archdeacon of Richmond, to which he was collated 10th June, 1664. Wood says that his breeding in grammar and trivial learning had been at Harlem beyond the seas, where under his name was published in 1653 "*Carmen contra precipua hujus sæculi vitia*." He died unmarried 26th November, 1678, and was buried in the chapel of Queen's College, Oxford, where there is the following inscription to his memory: "*Sub spe reditus ad vitam Caroli Bridgeman A. Magistri Novembris, 26: Anno Dni 1678, Denati Reliquiæ infra reponuntur.*" Bishop Bridgeman and his son Orlando settled a jointure of £80 *per annum* upon Dove Bridgeman's widow, who afterwards married Dr. John Hacket, bishop of Lichfield.

and begged him to find some preferment for him, if he could, in his own diocese. The bishop therefore offered to collate Dr. Moreton to the preferments which were vacated by the death of his son, two of which were at that time in his patronage. The following letter expresses the archbishop's thanks for the offer, which was gratefully accepted :

“ Sa : in Cho

Mye verye good L :

I thanke you hartelye for yo<sup>r</sup> Leters of Septeb : 22 ; and though a faire opportunitye be offered for Dr. Morton, yett I am hartelye sorye for the death of yo<sup>r</sup> Sonne, & I would rather have had anye other opportunitye then one soe caused. But wee are all in the hands of God, & since it hath pleased hime to take yo<sup>r</sup> sonne to himselfe I doe with all love & kindnes accept yo<sup>r</sup> offer for Dr. Morton, whoe I hope will shewe himselfe a dewtifull mā to your Lp : & a regular mā in y<sup>e</sup> church. I have nowe sent hime yo<sup>r</sup> Lp's leter, & required hime to attend you, & to be ruled bye you accordinge to these my leters, w<sup>ch</sup> I praye yo<sup>r</sup> L : to shewe hime, that he maye see howe carefull both of us ar for his good.

Mye L : I am cleare of opinion that it will be best for D. Morton to take y<sup>e</sup> prebend & y<sup>e</sup> parsonedge of Barrow ; and to exchange the benefice he nowe hath for Tatnall, though the lease of it come not out these fower yeares ; that soe his means maye lye round togeather, & then he maye the better expect some thinge of better value, as it shall please God to give a faire opportunitye. And I hope I shall satisfye mye Lord Keep that Mr. Goad maye have y<sup>t</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> D. Morton leaves. If you goe on in this waye Dr. Morton must have a dispensatiō w<sup>ch</sup> shall be granted hime for the holdinge of two livings soe soone as I heare w<sup>ch</sup> ar the two he pitches on.

That you pass bye yo<sup>r</sup> sonne in Oxford for mye sake to accomodat Dr. Morton I must & doe take for a great obligation from you, & doe farther assure you that if God lend me life yo<sup>r</sup> sonne shall be noe looser bye it. Soe in great hast I leave yo<sup>r</sup> L : to God's blessed protection & rest

yo<sup>r</sup> Lps verye lovinge freind & Brother

Croyd<sup>n</sup> Septeb<sup>b</sup> 26, 1637.

W. CANT.

If you had putt of Bangor Mon : to yo<sup>r</sup> sonne as you desired, wheare had it now bine ?

I am hartelye glad to see yo<sup>r</sup> sonne Orlando ; he is much better since his cominge up, & came to me to Croyden.”<sup>1</sup>

In this year the bishop apprenticed his youngest son, Richard Bridgeman,<sup>2</sup> to Mr. Robert Masters, merchant in London, for which he paid a fee of £100 and agreed to pay £20 more when he should be employed beyond the seas.

Another letter of Laud's tells the bishop about the death of a horse he had received from him as a present a few years before :

“S. in X<sup>po</sup>

My very good L<sup>d</sup>,

I am heartly glad to heare of your health & to see your sonne safely returned hither, and very glad also to see by him that the place w<sup>ch</sup> he hath gotten in those parts gives him so much content. I heartly pray your L<sup>p</sup> to be confident that in whatsoever I may farther serve him, or yourselfe, noe man shall be more ready then I shall bee.

My Lo : 'tis true I had a mischance w<sup>th</sup> the horse w<sup>ch</sup>, I thank you, you sent mee about three yeares since. But I did not thinke either your L<sup>p</sup> or your sonne should have knowne itt. The truth is hee was lost in the sleepe disease, and I was like to have lost two or three more

<sup>1</sup> Family Evidences.

<sup>2</sup> Richard Bridgeman, youngest surviving son of the bishop, became a merchant at Amsterdam. He afterwards settled at Coombes hall in Suffolk. By his wife Catherine, daughter of Mr. Watson, an English merchant at Amsterdam, he had issue a daughter, Elizabeth, married to John Dove, Esq., surveyor of the customs, and one son, William Bridgeman, of Westminster, Esq., sometime secretary to the Admiralty, and one of the clerks of the Priory Council, whose death is thus mentioned in Evelyn's *Diary*, May 7, 1699 : “Mr. Bridgeman, chairman of the committee for the benefit of Greenwich Hospital died ; a great loss to it. He was clerk of the council, a very industrious useful man.” He was evidently a friend of Evelyn's, who mentions having entertained him at dinner with Lord Halifax, Sir Thomas Meeres, Sir John Clayton and others. He says that “Mrs. Bridgeman, his wife, was an extraordinary fine performer on the guitar.” This lady, whose name was Diana, was daughter of Peter Vernatti, an Italian gentleman, and niece of Sir Philibert Vernatti, of Carleton, co. York, knight, created a baronet of N.S. in 1634 (*Herald and Genealogist*, vol. v. p. 146 &c.). She was buried 11th December, 1707. They had issue a son Orlando Bridgeman, of Coombes hall, Esq., who married and had issue, and a daughter Catherine, who, surviving her brother's children, succeeded to Coombes hall and his other estates. She married her second cousin Orlando Bridgeman, Esq., younger son of Sir John Bridgeman of Castle Bromwich, and died without surviving issue.



w<sup>th</sup> him. And now I thank your L<sup>p</sup> you have supplied me w<sup>th</sup> another, and, as your sonne tells me, of the same sire. I can but thanke you; & the horse lookes extreamly well. When I have tryed him I am sure I shall give you more thankes, because my groome w<sup>ch</sup> hath rid him tells me his pace is good and the horse himselfe is easily borne. I see your L<sup>p</sup> is resolved that I shall neither look into my stable, nor ride upon the way, but you will give mee occasion to remember your kindnes, w<sup>ch</sup>, if it please God I live, I will remember either in yorselfe or your sonne. So to God's blessed p<sup>t</sup>ection I leave you & rest

your L<sup>ps</sup> very loving frend and Brother

Croyden, Aug: 27, 1638.

W. CANT.\*

The following letter relating to the rectory of Heysham, in the deanery of Kendal and county of Lancaster, gives an instance of the way in which King Charles laid claim to the advowsons of churches whenever the patronage seemed to be at all doubtful:

"S. in X<sup>po</sup>.

My very good L<sup>d</sup>,

I understand by your L<sup>ets</sup> that the parson of Hysham is now dead; and that one Chröfer Parkinson and S<sup>r</sup> Paul Attlewood have tenter'd p<sup>s</sup>entacons & clerkes to your L<sup>p</sup>; but certainly neither of them can have any shew of title. For when those lands and patronages went out of the crowne to Harrington (as far as I remember) they descended fairly upon the Lo: Morley, save only that it was not discover'd till now that the heyre male fayled. And certayne it is that the land, & patronage w<sup>th</sup> it, of w<sup>ch</sup> Hysham is one, upon that failer are to returne to y<sup>e</sup> Crowne, w<sup>ch</sup> is the title His Matie now layes to it.

Concerning institution I know not what a jurie will doe in this case; nor what favour it will shew to them w<sup>ch</sup> (for ought I know) are in possession. Therefore upon the whole matter I would thinke it y<sup>e</sup> safest way for your L<sup>p</sup> to institute y<sup>e</sup> King's clerke. And then if the rest have any minde to the Law there they may try their title. But, as I am informed, the thing is found very cleare for the King, and the partyes concerned about to compound; but with the exception of the guift of the Rectories, w<sup>ch</sup> makes me the more carefull not to loose this opportunity.

\* Family Evidences.

If your L<sup>p</sup> have any faire opportunity of a carryer, or other messenger, you shall doe well to signifie thus much to my L<sup>d</sup> Yorke, and so will I from hence ; that so nothing may be done there ag<sup>st</sup> the King's right. And in the meane tyme I'll send you y<sup>e</sup> King's clerke w<sup>th</sup> as much speed as I can. So I leave you to God & rest

your L<sup>ps</sup> loving friend & Brother

Croyden Aug. y<sup>e</sup> last, 1638.

W. CANT.\*

Lo. Bishop of Chester."

Ever since bishop Bridgeman's appointment to the see of Chester the episcopal palace had been very unhealthy as a residence, the chief cause of which appears to have been the unworthy uses to which the adjoining property of the dean and chapter were applied. For long the bishop tried to get the nuisance remedied by appeals to the dean and chapter, but without success. At length he complained of the abuse to archbishop Laud, by whose means he accomplished his purpose. Laud's position at this time was a peculiar one. From the first accession of Charles I. he exercised an influence over the King, being then bishop of St. David's, and subsequently bishop of Bath and Wells. When he was made bishop of London, in 1628, his influence became greater ; and after the death of Buckingham, in 1629, he was made the King's chief adviser ; so that when he succeeded George Abbot as archbishop of Canterbury, in 1633, he practically had the government of the church of England in his own hands, which he exercised to a considerable extent in the Northern as well as the Southern Province.

At the present time we can hardly realize the high position occupied by an archbishop of Canterbury in those days. As lord primate he was, next to royalty, the first peer of the realm ; but in Laud's case the position was still higher as prime minister or chief counsellor of the King. English nobles and foreign ministers paid their court to him at Lambeth. The interior courts of his palace there were filled with men-at-arms and horsemen ; and while holding a *levée*, or granting an interview,

\* Family Evidences.

the archbishop held a court second only in grandeur to that of the King.<sup>1</sup> This was a matter of customary state which he could not dispense with ; and we find him now addressed by his friends Lord Wentworth and others with more ceremony than before in deference to his increased rank. But his manner was not changed to his friends, by whom he seems to have made himself both beloved and respected, and his private letters, though somewhat more authoritative in language, especially when communicating the King's injunctions, breathe the same loving and friendly spirit as ever. Whatever may have been his faults as a statesman (and he was not the only one who could not read the signs of the times), Laud did more towards the restoration of churches and putting down of abuses than any primate before or after him.

In writing to bishop Bridgeman, from Lambeth, 29th October, 1638, about certain matters on which he had hoped to give him some fuller advice, he concludes by saying : " But since as yet I cannot, I thought it not fit to defer the other Busines any longer, concerning your quadrangle or Abbey-court, & the Brewhouse, & Malthouse there. I have, as you desir'd me, written my Le's, by the King's command, to the Dean and Chapter there ; w<sup>ch</sup> are here inclosed ; and I pray deliver them. I have likewise sent your selfe a copie, that you may see what I have written ; and I hope they will obay itt. If they doe not, I promise you they shall smart for it. So in great hast I leave you to God's blessed Protection and rest," &c.

The letter inclosed is as follows :

" After my hearty commend : &c.

I am informed that in your Quadrangle, or Abbey-Court at Chester, wherein my L. y<sup>e</sup> Bp of Chester's house & your owne houses stand, the Bp's House takes up one side of the Quadrangle ; and that another side hath in it the Dean's house and some Buildings for singing men ; that the third side hath in it one Prebend's house only, and the rest is turned to a Malt house ; and that y<sup>e</sup> fourth side (where y<sup>e</sup> Grammar School stood) is turned to a common Brewhouse, & was lett into lives by yo<sup>r</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Hook's *Lives of the Archbishops of Canterbury*, New Series, vol. vi. p. 227.



unworthy Predecessors. This Malt house and Brew house, but the Brew house especially, must needs, by noise and smoke and filth, infinitely annoy both my Lo: y<sup>e</sup> B<sup>p</sup>s house and your owne. And I doe much wonder that any men of ordinary discretion should for a little trifling gayne bring such a mischief (for lesse it is not) upon the place of their owne Dwelling. But hitherto this concernes your Predecessors, and not your selves. That w<sup>ch</sup> followes will appeare to be your owne fault. For not long since y<sup>e</sup> Brewer dyed; and though y<sup>e</sup> King's Le<sup>r</sup>s were then come downe unto you to forbid letting into lives, yet you did renew it agen into three lives for a poore summe of £30. This was very ill done, and should his Ma<sup>ty</sup> be made acquainted w<sup>th</sup> it you would not be able to answer it. Now I heare y<sup>e</sup> Brewer's wife is dead, and you have given mee cause to feare that you will fill up y<sup>e</sup> Lease againe with another life. And then there will be noe end of this mischief. I have therefore taken a speciall occasion to moove his Ma<sup>ty</sup> in this p'ticular. And his Ma<sup>ty</sup> hath required mee to lay his commands upon you (w<sup>ch</sup> now I doe by these p'sents) that neither you nor anie of your successors doe p'sume to let anie p<sup>t</sup> of that court to anie other then some of the Prebends, or other necessary members of the Church. And that now for the p'sent you renew neither terme of life, nor terme of yeares, either to the Brewer or Maltster, but that you suffer them to weare out that terme which they have, and then reserve the place and houseing for the use afore said. And you are farther, by the same command of his Ma<sup>tie</sup>, to register these Letters, that so your successors may know what they have to doe in this p'ticular. And in all this I require your Obedience in his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Name, as you will answer it at your p'ill. So I leave you &c."<sup>1</sup>

On the back of this letter the bishop has written "I dd. the Arch B<sup>p</sup> of Cant. his lfe (whereof this is the copy) to dean Malory, Mr. Ley, Mr. Bispham, & Mr. Clark, p'bends, Monday, 26th November, 1638, for their consent 2 days befor their audit & till then they had not a number to make a chapter. I dd. to them in p'sence of Dr. Mainwaring chancelor in the pallace."

His letter of thanks to the archbishop for his services in the matter, dated from Chester, 1st December, 1638, is preserved among the State Papers, and runs as follows :

<sup>1</sup> Family Evidences.

“Most humble duty remembered. May it please your Grace. I have delivered your letter to our dean & chapter forbidding them hereafter to let any part of the Abbey Court, in which the houses of the bishop and the dean and other churchmen do stand, unto a common brewer and malster, as this dean and prebendaries had formerly done. I owe you for this as much as my health and perhaps my life comes to. For truly ever since my being bishop of this see, which is now almost 20 years, I have scarce had a month's health together whilst I lived at Chester, by means of the smoke & other annoyances which came thereby. And now, though I am most unwilling to trouble your weighty employments at this time, yet I hope it will not offend you, if once more I crave your Grace's advice in a business which more nearly concerns the publique. The Mayor of Chester and his brethren have discontinued from our cathedral service about 12 years together till this last year, when an ingenuous merchant, who had sometime been a chorister and grammar scholar of our church, broke that schism, and came diligently to our Quire at the beginning of service every Sunday, & there continued reverently till service & sermon were fully ended. But he sat in the seat on the South side of the Quire door over against the dean's seat, so oft as he came to the Quire, as all his predecessors (for ought I can learn) have always done without interruption and ever since the erection of our cathedral, the prebendaries sitting, half of them next the dean, & the other half next the Mayor on the other side, and after them the aldermen and other gentlemen. But on a sudden our dean (although he have no ecclesiastical jurisdiction) yet without my consent and the votes of his brethren, commanded the sub-sextons to keep the Mayor out of that seat, whereupon he & his successor have since abandoned our Quire service and sermons, so as we shall have scarce five lay persons present besides the consistory and my family, whereas formerly the whole city came to it. It is such an unseasonable quarrel for these times (and, as I hear, is taken notice of in Scotland) as, if I may deliver my thoughts, I would have it sopited, at least till the Scottish business be abated. And then afterwards, I doubt not but one word from the higher powers will reduce them to obedience, as shall be thought fit. And therefore, not to trouble his Majesty, or the State, with the notice thereof, if you thought fit to write to me a private letter signifying that you hold it meet that the Mayor shall sit as his

predecessors have ever done since they came to our Quire service, until, upon hearing of both sides, other order be taken, or if you please to command me, upon my peril or pain of censure, to see things ordered as may, in most likelihood, prevent tumult or confusion, I will be accountable unto you herein, whensoever you shall please to call me to it. My aim is only to cast water on that fire which is already kindled, or leastwise that none may get a stick from this place to increase the flame, our citizens being already too sensible of that punishment which they justly and lately received for Prynne's entertainment."<sup>1</sup>

To this letter the bishop received the following reply from archbishop Laud :

"S. in X<sup>po</sup>

My very good Lo :

Aboute a month since I receaved a L<sup>re</sup> from your Deane. In w<sup>ch</sup> I finde he is somewhat sensible of the losse y<sup>t</sup> will come fr. the Prohibition sent in his Mat<sup>ies</sup> Name to command y<sup>e</sup> not renewing of Leases into Lives, and p<sup>t</sup>icularly y<sup>e</sup> not letting of anie p<sup>t</sup> of the close at Chester to Brewer or Malster. But yet he promises all obedience, and I hope will performe itt. And if your L<sup>p</sup> gaine anie Health and content<sup>mt</sup> by itt I shall be heartily glad to have beene an Instrument in procuring itt. I hope the Deane takes noe inward pett at this, nor labors to distemper the government there, or cast a Bone between y<sup>e</sup> church and y<sup>e</sup> citty, thereby to discontent you. For if I should finde this he should heare of me in another way. Yet I must confesse I am afraid there is something that makes the man forward. And that he should doe it at this tyme, & by such meane Instruments as sub-sextons, and that after a Discreete Major had brought the Citty to the Cathedrall agen after a long discontinuance from it, and especialiy w<sup>th</sup>out so much as acquainting your L<sup>p</sup> w<sup>th</sup> it, seemes to me full of Indiscretion.

My Lo : you know I have not Jurisdiction there. And yet rather then I would suffer anie Distemper to increase I have made bold privately to acquaint his Mat<sup>ie</sup> w<sup>th</sup> itt ; who is not well pleased w<sup>th</sup> the Action, especially att this tyme ; and hath therefore commanded me to write unto you, that you forth<sup>wth</sup> speake w<sup>th</sup> the Deane, as also w<sup>th</sup> the Major and his Brethren that this Difference be composed ; and that the Major

<sup>1</sup> Cal. State Papers, Dom. Ser., 1638, 1639, p. 141, vol. ccciv. 5.



be suffered to sitt quietly in the seate where (yo<sup>r</sup> L<sup>p</sup> sayes) he was anciently wont to sitt. Ag<sup>st</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> if the Deane have anie just exception there may be a better tyme hereafter to have it heard then now. And I doubt not but I shall prevayle w<sup>th</sup> his Mat<sup>ie</sup> to give itt a Hearing hereafter, if there shall be just cause for itt, when tyme shall serve.

Yett this I shall take the Boldnes to advise your L<sup>p</sup>. that since for y<sup>e</sup> more speedy Laying this Busines asleepe you have been pleased to use me, rather than your owne Metropolitan, I would have you carry itt as tenderly as possibly you can. And if you can by any good meanes of your owne make an end of itt, I shall not counsell you to use His Mat<sup>ies</sup> Name. But if you see it will not otherwise be settled you may then take and use all the Power that these L<sup>tes</sup> give you. But then I would have you p<sup>s</sup>ently acquaint my Lo : of Yorke w<sup>th</sup> itt, that he may know what Necessity putt you upon Calling for his Mat<sup>ies</sup> power and that you used my assistance in obtayning itt. Your sonne will acquainte you w<sup>th</sup> all things els. So to God's blessed p<sup>te</sup>c<sup>on</sup> I leave you and rest

yo<sup>r</sup> L<sup>ps</sup> very Loving friend & Brother

Lambeth, Decemb. 20th, 1638.

W. CANT.<sup>1</sup>

Lord Strange, in a letter of 7th November, 1638, alludes to a noble entertainment he had lately received from the bishop in his house at Chester, and begs him to send by the bearer a présent he had received from him, which he prizes highly, and which had been accidentally left behind when he came away from Chester.<sup>2</sup> This present was a book of printed pictures, entitled *Venationes ferarum, avium, piscium*, &c.

At the beginning of the following year the King and his advisers, alarmed by the bold and refractory carriage of the Scottish Covenanters, deemed it necessary to make preparations for war. An order of the King in council was therefore made on 27th January, 1638-9, commanding a writ to be sent to the great landowners throughout the country, and among others to the bishop of Chester, ordering them to dwell upon their lands with their families for defence of the same, and to resist the malice of the King's enemies and rebels, if they shall presume

<sup>1</sup> Family Evidences.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*

to enter therein, and concluding with these words: "We command you, therefore, that, all excuses set apart, you repair to your lands in the said county, so that you be there on the 1st March next at the latest, with your family and retainers, well arranged and with competent arms, and that you continue there until you hear the contrary from us. In default whereof we shall take the said lands into our hands, and shall cause to be found, out of the profits thereof, persons sufficient for their safe custody."<sup>1</sup>

Two days later, with the object of raising a subsidy from the clergy for the same purpose, the following order in council was made:

"At Whitehall y<sup>e</sup> 29th of January, 1638 [9]: It was this day ordered by his Ma<sup>tie</sup> sitting in Counsell that the Lords Archbishops of Canterbury and Yorke their Graces should be hereby required and commanded to write their l<sup>ies</sup> to all the Lords Bishops, in their severall provinces respectively, forthw<sup>th</sup> to convene before them all the clergie of ability in theire Dioceses, and to invite them, by such waies and meanes as shall be thought best by theire Lor<sup>ps</sup>, to aide and assist his Ma<sup>tie</sup> with their speedy and liberall contributions, or otherwise, for defence of his Royall Person and of this kingdom against the seditious attempts of some in Scotland. And that the same be sent to the Lord Treasurer of England with all diligence.

(Sealed with the seal of that board, and subscribed)

Tho : Coventry, C.S.	Guil : London.	Manchester	
Lenox.	Lindsey	Arundell & Surrey.	Dorsett
Pembroke & Montgomery	Holland.	ffra : Cottington.	
H. Fane.	J. Coke.	ffran : Windebanke."	

In pursuance of which order the bishop of Chester received the following letter from the archbishop of York :

"Salutem in Xpō.

My very good Lord,

I have received an order from the Lords of his Maties most honorable privy Counsell giving mee notice of the great preparations made by some

<sup>1</sup> Cal. State Papers, Domestic Series, 1638-9 vol. ccccx. No. 51.

in Scotland both of armes and other necessaryes for warre; and that this can have noe other end then to invade or annoy this his Maties kingdome of England, ffor his Matie, haveing a good while since most gratusly yeilded to theire demandes for securing the religion by law established amongst them, hath made it appeare to the world that it is not religion but sedition that stirres in them and fills them with this most irreligious disobedience, w<sup>ch</sup> at last breakes forth into a high degree of treason against theire lawfull Sovereigne.

In this case of soe great danger both to the State and Church of England your Lor<sup>p</sup>, I doubt not, and your clergy under you, will not only be vigilant agaynst the close working of any pretenders in that kinde, but very free alsoe, to your power and proportion of meanes left to the church, to contribute towards the raising of such an army as, by God's blessing and his Maties care, may secure this church and kingdome from all intended violence. And, according to the order sent unto mee by the Lords (a copy whereof you shall herewith receive), these are to pray your Lor<sup>p</sup> to give a good example in your owne person, and with all convenient speed to call your clergy (as well those which are in peculiars as others) and excite them, by yourselfe or such commissioners as you will answeere for, to contribute to this great and necessary service, in w<sup>ch</sup> if they give not a good example they will be much to blame. But you are to call noe poor curates, nor such as have scarce wherewith all to live, but such as in other legall wayes of payment have been and are by order of law bound to pay. The proportion I know not well how to prescribe you, but I hope they of your clergy whom God hath blessed with better estates then ordinary will give freely, and thereby helpe the want of meanes in others. And I hope alsoe your Lorship will soe order it as that every man will at the least give after the proportion of three shillings ten pence in the pound of the valuation of his living or other preferment. And this I thought fit to let you further knowe that if any men have double benefices, or a benefice and a prebend, or the like, in divers dioceses, yet your Lor<sup>p</sup> must call upon them onely for such preferments as they have within your diocesse, and leave them to pay for any other w<sup>ch</sup> they hold to that Bishop in whose diocesse theire other preferments are. As for the time, your Lor<sup>p</sup> must use all the diligence you can, and send up the moneys, if it be possible, by the first of May next. And for your indemnity the Lord Treasurer is comanded to give you such



discharge by striking a Tallye or Tallyes upon your severall payments into the Exchequer as shall be fitt to secure you. And of this service you must not fayle. Your Lor<sup>p</sup> must farther be pleased to send up a list of the names of such as refuse this service within your diocesse, but I hope none will put you to that trouble. It is expected that your Lor<sup>p</sup> and every other Bishop [will send], expresse by itselfe and not in the generall summe of his clergy, that w<sup>ch</sup> himselfe gives. Soe to God's blessed protection I leave you and rest

Your Lor<sup>ps</sup> very loving ffrend and Brother,  
ffrom my house at Bishopthorpe E. EBOR.  
ffebruarii 9, 1638 [9]

By an advertisement sent to me with the Lords' warrant I am required to joine all able schoole masters with y<sup>e</sup> clergy in this great service, and to understand those words of sparing such ministers as are scarce able to live, to be meant by theire Lor<sup>ps</sup> of poore stipendaries."

"To the right Reverend ffather in God my very good Lo: and Brother, y<sup>e</sup> Bishop of Chester, at the pallace at Chester be these w<sup>th</sup> speed."

This was accompanied by a copy of the order in council and a private letter from the archbishop in the following terms:

"I pray your Lor<sup>p</sup> to take notice that this lre, w<sup>ch</sup> I now send to yow is the same *ad verbum* w<sup>ch</sup> my Lord of Canterbury hath written to the B<sup>ps</sup> of his province, touching this great service, and sent a copy thereof to mee, adding in a private lre—viz<sup>t</sup> 'I am commanded by order from the counsell to write my lres to the severall Bishops of my province, and to send your Grace a copy of my lres, w<sup>ch</sup> I have prepared and am ready to send, that our lres may not differ in any thing that concerneth the King's service.'

Upon the perusall of w<sup>ch</sup> lres I cannot but pray your Lor<sup>p</sup> seriously with mee to observe this clause, viz<sup>t</sup>. 'In this case of soe great danger both to the state and church of England your Lor<sup>p</sup>, I doubt not, and your clergy under you, will not onely be vigilant against the close working of any pretenders in that kinde, but &c.,' and to consider what is thereby required of us if it shall appear that any under us hold correspondency with any his Ma<sup>ties</sup> rebellious opposites.

And that you may (as I doe) the better perceive what apprehension

there is of the haynousnes of the present busines and enterprise in them that are neerest to his Mat<sup>ie</sup>, and may best sound the depth thereof I impart to yow, *sub sigillo*, this clause of a private lfe from a very honorable frend, viz<sup>t</sup> 'The Scotch busines is starke nought, and, whatsoever glosse may be thought to be put upon it, it is growne to be as foule a treason as ever was hatched in any kingdome. And, if the resolutions w<sup>ch</sup> are yet taken doe not vary, the King will be inpers on at Yorke (God willing) by the beginning of April with a good army.'

This much I thought good privately to impart unto yow, w<sup>ch</sup> I am assured yow will take to hart, and will be thereby the more incited to the serious transacting of this his Mat<sup>ies</sup> service that soe neerly concerneth his Mat<sup>ie</sup> with the safety of this kingdome and church of England. To w<sup>ch</sup> our indeavors God of his mercy give a happy successe. *Sic nos Deo*; and I rest

yo<sup>r</sup> Lor<sup>ps</sup> very loving frend & Brother,

B<sup>p</sup>thorp 9<sup>o</sup> ffebruarii, 1638.

R. EBOR.

*Postscript.* The valuation to be understood according to the rate in y<sup>e</sup> King's books."<sup>1</sup>

In the meantime bishop Bridgeman received from Lord Savage what appears to have been a special appeal for assistance in raising local troops:

"My Lord. I have receaved l<sup>res</sup> from his Mat<sup>ie</sup> intymateing the great fforces raised by traiterusly affected p'sons in his Kingdome of Scotland, and of his highnes' resolu<sup>con</sup> to be at Yo<sup>r</sup>ke the first of Aprill next whear he hath co<sup>m</sup>anded me to attend his royall p'son & standard w<sup>th</sup> such fforces as my honor & interest to the publike safety of this Kingdome obligeth me unto. Now in regard the s'vice is of such importance and for the co<sup>m</sup>on safety whearin yo<sup>r</sup> Lordship as my selfe is involved; and that the suddenes of the s'vice is such as that I cannott w<sup>th</sup>out assistance so p<sup>r</sup>fectly be p<sup>r</sup>pared for so important s'vice, yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>p</sup> being my noble ffriend, and one in whom I p<sup>r</sup>sume to have power, I have thought fitt to acquaint y<sup>u</sup> w<sup>th</sup> his Mat<sup>ies</sup> co<sup>m</sup>ands to me, and to desire yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>ps</sup> assistance to furnish me w<sup>th</sup> some foot & horse in redynes for the s'vice co<sup>m</sup>anded whearin the exp<sup>r</sup>ssion of yo<sup>r</sup> noblenes and

<sup>1</sup> Family Evidences.

love I shall make knowne to his Matie, and shall oblige me uppon all occaõs to retorne my thankfullnes & best respects to yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>p</sup>, desireing w<sup>th</sup> all speed possible to receave yo<sup>r</sup> answer and what assistance I may expect from y<sup>u</sup>.

ffrodsham Castle

yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>p</sup>s affectionate ffrend and servant

ffebr. iiij<sup>to</sup> 1638[9]

SAVAGE.<sup>2</sup>

It does not appear what answer was given by the bishop to this appeal which will have been made to him in respect of his temporal possessions. But for his share of the clerical subsidy he contributed the sum of £200, the whole contribution from the clergy of the diocese being £809 17s. 7d.

A few days later he received another letter concerning his proportion of armour for the war :

“Salutem in Xp̃o.

My very good Lord. I have received your lres of the 13<sup>th</sup> of this moneth, and am glad to heare that you conceive soe good hope of the clergie's forwardnes to further the service required of them. I wrote the last weeke to my Lo : of Canterbury that it was now a dead time w<sup>th</sup> many of the clergy that are now to pay their tenthes, w<sup>ch</sup> few of them doe pay till they have received their Easter reckonings, and that I did thinke it might advance his Maties service if some longer time was given them for payment then was prefixed : to which motion hee returned mee this answere, that hee thought it would be well taken to give them twoo times of payment if that may induce them to advance this his Maties service ; the one presently after Easter, the other about Michaelmas, w<sup>ch</sup> course I intend to hold, and I presume you may doe the like. And for your own particuler, I think you have propounded to your selfe a good proportion, both for contribution in money and furniture of horse and foote armes. And I have made the like provision of furniture for my selfe, for ten horses, 20 musketts and 20 corsletts. I doe not conceive that it is required of you, that you should in person attend his Matie heere at Yorke. I have not hitherto received any such direction, and therefore cannot advise you what to doe, either to come or not to come, but must leave it to your owne discretion. Nether can I advise

<sup>2</sup> Family Evidences.



you for your sending of those horse and foote armes w<sup>ch</sup> you provide, whether to send them by themselves to Yorke or to joine them w<sup>th</sup> the rest of your county. If I shall receive any further directions from my Lo: of Canterbury, you shall have notice thereof w<sup>th</sup> convenient speed. In that your Lor<sup>p</sup> saith you would doe as I doe I lett your Lor<sup>p</sup> know that I meane to contribute in money, besides the horse and foote armes, three tenthes, besides the charge that may be required of mee towards the payment of them that shall serve w<sup>th</sup> my armes, horse and foote ; w<sup>ch</sup> I doubt will grow to a weekly charge of £20 a weeke. As concerning the abuse you write of, of scattering seditious bookes, I wish some course were taken to apprehend those wicked instruments, and alsoe those that have received any of those books. And if your Lor<sup>p</sup> can thinke of any course, by the authority of the high commission, to apprehend the dispersers & such as have received such bookes, thinke of what is fitt to be done, and wee shall yeild you all the assistance wee can.

ffor the Scotch merchants, als pedlars, I know not what to say to them. If your neighbours be soe ill advised as to trust them, who can help it?

This is all for the present that I have to trouble your Lor<sup>p</sup> withall, soe with my hearty commendations and thankses for your prayers & kind wishes to mee I committ you to God and rest

your very loving frend and brother,

ffebr. 19, 1638.

R. EBOR.

I understand by Dr. Wickham y<sup>t</sup> you required of him to be at y<sup>e</sup> calleing of the clergie in your Archdeaconry of Richmond. There is not a man in your dioces more willing to doe you service then hee is, essentially in this his Mat<sup>ies</sup> service ; but the truth is, by reason of mine owne infirmity being unable to goe my selfe about this his Mat<sup>ies</sup> service, I am constrayned to relye upon him for y<sup>e</sup> doing of it for mee in sundry places of this county ; besides y<sup>t</sup> hee is to waite as ordinary chaplen, in Aprill, and, by the imployment that I put him to, hath not time to goe to his booke for y<sup>t</sup> his Mat<sup>ies</sup> service. And therefore I heartily pray your Lor<sup>p</sup> to release him of that your command."<sup>1</sup>

About this time Laud writes to the bishop to inform him that he has sent him a copy of his new book which he had been obliged to compile under very trying circumstances. It must

<sup>1</sup> Family Evidences.

indeed have been very difficult to find time for writing at this busy period, while he had to advise the King from day to day on much more important matters.

"S. in X<sup>po</sup>

My very good Lo :

Your last L<sup>res</sup> were only an accompt that you had settled the Busines of the Mayor of Chester ; and I am very glad 'tis all quiett ; and hope the Deane will have more care to keepe things orderly, and in peace.

My Lo : all the occasion I have for writing to you att this tyme is to lett you know that, to satisfye his Ma<sup>ties</sup> desires, I am once more come under the Presse ; and a Booke I here send you. I have been faine to steale Broken tymes to make itt in. And therefore if, when you reade itt, you finde itt a Broken Discourse, you will be the readyer to p'don both itt and mee. And this I assure you, I do not beleeve that ever anie man was putt upon such a Busines with soe many Busy and Interrupted thoughts about him. Well ! here you have it ; and I am desirous som friends should see itt, since many enemyes will. So to God's blessed p'tection I leave you, and rest

yo<sup>r</sup> L<sup>ps</sup> very Loving friend & Brother,

Lambeth, febr : 20, 1638-9.

W. CANT.<sup>1</sup>

Lo : Bishop of Chester."

The following letter of archbishop Laud is the more interesting in connection with this memoir as shewing that it was at that time his intention to purchase the perpetual advowson of Wigan for the King :

"S. in X<sup>po</sup>

My very good Lo :

Upon the receipt of yo<sup>r</sup> last l<sup>res</sup> of febr. 11<sup>th</sup> I shew'd yo<sup>r</sup> old new Prophecy to the King ; and every body that sees itt is of yo<sup>r</sup> opinion, that neither stile nor verse agree w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> tymes of Edw : the first ; but 'tis certainly made and spred, as divers other Pamphlets are, to dis-serve the

<sup>1</sup> Family Evidences. This book will have been "A relation of the conference betweene W. Laud . . . and Mr. Fisher the Jesuite ; . . . with an answer to such exceptions as A.C. takes against it, &c.," which was printed by R. Badger, London, 1639 ; fol. ; and appears in a MS. "catalogue of the Lord Bishop of Chester's Bookes in his study in the Palace, taken 29<sup>o</sup> 8<sup>bris</sup>, 1644," in possession of the Earl of Bradford.

King, and worke upon the hearts and affections of his People. If you can finde anie author of it you will doe a good service.

The seditious Pamphlets you mention are spred everywhere. But especially of late there is one far more cunning then the rest. It beares date febr. 4, 1639. It railes not, as most of the rest doe, but goes on in a slye way to lulle us asleepe while they arme; and to perswade the subject that they have noe intention to invade or annoy England. These have been spred att London, Newcastle, and almost everywhere, and I doubt amongst you also. It would be very good service if you could light upon either Author or Spredder. And if any Scotch-man come so neere you as Chester, and give just occasion of suspition, why you should not examine him, and upon examinacon doe as you finde, I know not.

This is all yo<sup>r</sup> L<sup>tes</sup>. And for that w<sup>th</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> sonne told mee, about yo<sup>r</sup> serving of the King by Horse, or by money, I can say no more then I advised yo<sup>r</sup> sonne to write p<sup>s</sup>ently backe to you.

I am now in some hope to gett yo<sup>r</sup> Parsonage of Wiggin annex't to y<sup>e</sup> crowne for ever. And you must be very silent in itt, till I see what may be done. In the meane tyme, with as much speede as you can, I pray deale clearely and freely with mee what it is worth at the utmost p<sup>an</sup>: upon a *Medium* of 7 yeares. And withall att how many yeares purchase the p<sup>petuall</sup> inheritance of a Rectory is usually sold in those parts.

My Lo: 'tis too long to expresse by L<sup>tes</sup> what way I am to goe. But I pray faile not to doe this for mee as exactly as you can. So I leave you to God's blessed protection and rest,

yo<sup>r</sup> L<sup>ps</sup> very loving friend & Brother,

Lambeth, febr. 24th, 1638-9.

W. CANT."<sup>1</sup>

The bishop's reply to this letter, dated Chester, March 1, 1638-9, is preserved among the State Papers:

"By your letter received this day you enquire of me what the true & full yearly value worth is of the parsonage of Wigan. I shall deal clearly & justly with your grace therein, for I know your intention is to benefit the church, and to free it from the hands of corruption and sacrilege with which oft-times lay patrons seize on the fruits of such benefices.

<sup>1</sup> Family Evidences.



When I was first instituted into Wigan, upon the presentation of King James, 21 Jan. 1615[16], I was sedulous in the enquiry of the true worth thereof, and I found by the bookes of my predecessor Dr. Massy, all the profits that he made '*anno 1615*' (and he inned them all) amounted towards all charges to £573 16s. 1d. *Anno 1616*, which was my first year of rents, I kept an exact account, and I made towards all charges £566 12s. 1d. *Anno 1637* I set it out, as likewise *Anno 1638*, to my curate, who being a provident man made yearly out of the whole rectory towards all charges £650, & I think he will still hold it at this rate, I abating him for King, cure, and a pension of £20 to the church of Lichfield, & all other reprises, which commonly amount to about £80 yearly. So as I think the utmost value which it will clear yearly will be about £570. The parish of Wigan is divided into 12 hamlets or townships, whereof Wigan, though but one town, yet in all their payments is reckoned for two of the 12. In this town stands the mother church, but there are two chapels of ease abroad in the parish called Holland & Billinge. The parson is lord of the town, & so has been since the Conquest, & he receives rent of every house in the town & close in the manor to the sum of £46 16s. 10d. *per annum*, but most pay chief rents, the rest are tenants at will, but the profits, besides their old rents, do not discharge their officers' fees who keep his courts. It was made a borough 29 Hen. III., and the parson got a charter for a court of pleas, & leets, & divers other liberties, 24 Edw. III., which besides two markets weekly & two fairs yearly, the townsmen had usurped, together with the manor, for almost 40 years' space; but at my first entry into the parsonage I received all back again to the church, by the goodness & justice of King James, who referred it to the hearing & determining of four lords, viz. Archbishop Abbot and Bishop Andrews for conscience, and to the two chief justices, the now Earl of Manchester and to the lord [chief justice] Hobart for law. The now Lord Keeper, being then of my counsel, knows the apparent right of the church. And since then, all who hold lands in that town have appeared at the parson's Court Baron & leet, and have sworn fealty to him, and paid his rent. Though the Mayor now begins to encroach again since I was required to reside at Chester, and he chooses burgesses for the parliament, though by the charter they are termed the parson's burgesses, & hold of him on a yearly rent. The yearly profits of the parsonage arise out of the particulars here stated.

Thus your grace has all that I know concerning the true value of the parsonage of Wigan. You are pleased to ask me further, at how many years' purchase the perpetual inheritance of a rectory is usually sold in these parts, which I cannot resolve, for I never knew any purchased, save only this of Wigan, which I myself bought of S<sup>r</sup> Richard Fleetwood since I was bishop of Chester for £1,000, but after the money was told out, whilst I was drawing up my assurance, Dean Murray stepped in, and paid £10 more, as I heard, and got it from me, and albeit he never was my chaplain, yet I think he prayed daily for me, that God would take me to heaven whilst he lived. The length of my letter makes me ashamed, & bids me crave your grace's pardon & make an end."<sup>1</sup>

To which letter the archbishop gives the following answer :

"S. in X<sup>po</sup>.

My very good Lo :

I heartily thanke you for yo<sup>r</sup> last L<sup>r</sup>es of March y<sup>e</sup> first concerning the true value of the Rectory of Wigan. The occasion of my writing to you about itt was : The Earle of Anandell, Dean Murrey's brother, offer'd the sale of itt to the King ; and his Matie was willing enough to buy itt and annexe itt to the B'pricke, w<sup>ch</sup> had beene a very happie thing to be done. But my L<sup>ds</sup> demand was 4 yeares Purchase after £1000 a yeare value, w<sup>ch</sup> is every way too deare. For it seems he valued itt almost double to that w<sup>ch</sup> you acknowledge. The Earle's use calles for p'sent money ; and the King's present occasions can part w<sup>th</sup> none, noe not after the rate that you sett. Truly if the Benefice lay anything neere these p'ts I would borrow y<sup>e</sup> money but I would finde some way to bringe itt unto the churche's hands : for as itt is I know well what would become of itt. Your L<sup>p</sup> hath a sonne, and you may, if you thinke itt fitting, have refusall of this great Benefice, provide excellently for your sonne, keepe y<sup>e</sup> inheritance to yo<sup>r</sup>selfe, or putt it to y<sup>e</sup> church, as you see cause. But certainly it will not come att that value, w<sup>ch</sup> I see by y<sup>e</sup> end of yo<sup>r</sup> L<sup>r</sup>es you might once have had itt ; nor scarce at foure yeares purchase according to that value w<sup>ch</sup> you putt upon itt. Howsoever I pray let me have yo<sup>r</sup> present answer ; for that will be expected from you.

I received former L<sup>r</sup>es from you of febr : 23 concerning the p'sonage

<sup>1</sup> Cal. State Papers, Dom. Ser., Car. I., 1638-9, p. 523, vol. cccxiv. 3.

of Hawarden; and before that yo<sup>r</sup> L<sup>tes</sup> came to mee I knew my L. Strange had disposed of that Benefice to another; for he told mee so himselfe att Lambeth. As for Standish, if it were voyd, I would Dr. Morton had it, for he complains still of his estate, and y<sup>e</sup> payment of his father's Debts; & I would very gladly see him settled if I could. Att this present I have a Benefice fallen w<sup>th</sup>in 8 myle of Oxford, or thereabouts, worth to live upon £250 a yeare; but not to be rented at above £200. If that could settle him I would willingly give it him; but then he's a great way off from his Temporall estate, and I have nothing neere itt that I can give him w<sup>th</sup> itt. In the ordering of this Benefice I am resolved to accommodat your sonne of Brazen-nose, one way or other; for it lyes very fitt for some Head of a Coll: in Oxford. And I am resolved to give itt to such a one of them (if Dr. Morton refuse it) as shall leave a Benefice heere, if not full out, an £100 p<sup>r</sup> an. for your sonne to begin y<sup>e</sup> world w<sup>th</sup>all. And if Dr. Morton accept itt, then I hope you may order it so as to get both his Benefices for your sonne. As for his Prebend, I would have him hold that, that he may have some interest in that church in regard of his Temporall estate. I have written here inclosed to Dr. Morton, but w<sup>th</sup>all have declared my judgement that I hold it fitter for him a great deale to expect Standish, or some such Benefice as I may helpe him to there, then to accept of mine neere Oxford, where nothing by mee can be added to him. And I have advised him to consult yo<sup>r</sup> L<sup>p</sup> in itt. I pray faile not to speake with him, and give him yo<sup>r</sup> best counsell.

For yo<sup>r</sup> provisions for these troublesome tymes I have sent you as much Direction by yo<sup>r</sup> sonne already as I am able to give you. But a miserable mishap it was that y<sup>e</sup> L<sup>ds</sup> servant you mention, that came by with a Booke full of L<sup>tes</sup>, was not apprehended and the L<sup>tes</sup> sent up. Soe I leave you to God's blessed protection, and rest,

yo<sup>r</sup> L<sup>ps</sup> very loving friend & Brother,

Lambeth, March 10<sup>th</sup>, 1638-9.

W. CANT.

As I was goeing to seale I receaved a L<sup>re</sup> from my L. of Norw<sup>ch</sup> concerning one Case, a man Beneficed in Norw<sup>ch</sup> Diocese; but it seemes he married a wife out of Lancashire, & by her hath a pretty good estate. And y<sup>e</sup> B<sup>p</sup> gave him leave to goe thither for a tyme about his Temporall Businesses. Now y<sup>e</sup> Report is, that he hath lately preached a sermon in Manchester church very boldly ag<sup>st</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Discipline of y<sup>e</sup> church of



England, and covertly insinuated to his auditors that they should pray for y<sup>e</sup> good successe of the Scotch Rebells. My Lo : I hope this is not true ; because I heare nothing concerning it from yo<sup>r</sup> L<sup>p</sup>, nor from them at Manchester. Yet I heartily pray yo<sup>r</sup> L<sup>p</sup> to enquire after this, and to lett me know what you finde, that order may be taken accordingly. The rather because I cannot much trust y<sup>e</sup> Deane of Manchester in y<sup>e</sup> point of conformity ; and he had a very inward acquaintance with a Norfolk-man, w<sup>ch</sup> I beleeeve is this Case.”\*

A few months later Laud wrote to him as follows :

“S. in X<sup>p</sup>o.

My very good Lo :

I first receaved yo<sup>r</sup> L<sup>tes</sup> of March 30<sup>th</sup>. And since, that by your sonne, the informaçon of Girtam ag<sup>st</sup> Ardern of Stockport. This informaçon I delivered to y<sup>e</sup> L<sup>ds</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Councill on friday last, who I thinke will p<sup>r</sup>sently take order to send for Arderne to come up and answer itt especially concerning that libell w<sup>ch</sup> is mention’d first in y<sup>e</sup> informaçon. For as for y<sup>e</sup> answer to my speech i<sup>th</sup> Starre Chamber, a copie whereof you have sent, & I receaved, that was in print in August last, and so ’tis noe newes ; yet this fellow shewes his good will to spread them.

I have now likewise receaved from yo<sup>r</sup> sonne y<sup>e</sup> articles concerning Case ; and shall take y<sup>e</sup> best care I can to free yo<sup>r</sup> diocese of him, and to make him more peaceable in that where he ought to live.

For Dr. Morton I cleerly see he is too pressing upon mee ; but I make the best interpretaçon of itt ; for I verily thinke ’tis his Father’s debts, and his desire to preserve his inheritance, that causes itt. But, howsoever, it will be a great deale of wrong to him if he thinkes of anie p<sup>r</sup>ferm<sup>t</sup> out of those pts where his inheritance is so neere him. And for Standish I pray God he doe not doe himselfe wrong by being too inquisitive after y<sup>e</sup> Title ; for if my memory faile mee not, your sonne, I thanke him, told me that of y<sup>e</sup> outlawry a good while since.

Concerning y<sup>e</sup> patronage of Wigan you write all the reason that may bee. And be y<sup>e</sup> Lord Anandell what he will, neither yo<sup>r</sup>selfe nor any body els hath any reason to meddle w<sup>th</sup> him in this pticular, the title being not in him. And so much I said to yo<sup>r</sup> sonne as soone as ever y<sup>t</sup> appear’d. As for yo<sup>r</sup> last weekes L<sup>tes</sup> concerning this Busines, I have

\* Family Evidences.

look't upon them agen. And truly my Lo: I will not deny but that now, by reading them agen, and by the comēnt of yo<sup>r</sup> last L<sup>tes</sup>, I was a little mistaken in yo<sup>r</sup> meaning. And that w<sup>ch</sup> made me mistake are these words in yo<sup>r</sup> L<sup>te</sup>: that halfe y<sup>e</sup> money for the purchase might be rayseed by y<sup>e</sup> lease of Ribchester; or that, if the tenants will not so give, you will borrow, or sell land, to make up 7 or 800<sup>li</sup> very shortly; w<sup>ch</sup> I did not imagine you should doe for anie other purchase then yo<sup>r</sup> owne. But howsoever, God be thanked, there's noe harme done, nor should there have been if y<sup>e</sup> title had proved cleere and we p<sup>ceeded</sup>. For whatsoever shift I had made you should noe way have beene damnify'd by itt.

My Lo: I thanke you for y<sup>e</sup> conclusion of yo<sup>r</sup> L<sup>te</sup>; and I pray you to thinke that I was not unmindfull of my Duty in that p<sup>ticular</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> you mention. For I mooved his Ma<sup>tie</sup> about itt a weeke or tenn dayes before his goeing; and you know that it is His Authority that must p<sup>clame</sup> a Fast, not myne. And his Ma<sup>ties</sup> answer was openly in Councill that Hee would not have a Fast; because that in y<sup>e</sup> greatest extremity that could come, more could not be done. But a Solemne Prayer he would have in all churches throughout y<sup>e</sup> kingdom, and att all tymes of Publick Prayer therein. And this is done, & if y<sup>e</sup> Prayer be not come to yo<sup>r</sup> L<sup>p</sup> y<sup>e</sup> King's printer who was commanded, & did undertake, to send them is much to blame.

I thanke yo<sup>r</sup> L<sup>p</sup> for yo<sup>r</sup> Advertisem<sup>t</sup> in yo<sup>r</sup> former Letter concerning y<sup>e</sup> intendment to make Case fellow of Manchester by a mandate, w<sup>ch</sup> you may bee sure I'll p<sup>vent</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> utmost of my power, and doubt not my power in that, so I may have knowledge of itt. As for Boreman, he stays here about a Colledge sute. And if he helpe to second y<sup>e</sup> Warden's wayes he's a rank dissembler; but I will speak w<sup>th</sup> him agen more p<sup>ticularly</sup> upon y<sup>e</sup> occasion of what you have written; and then I shall say more to you, and to him too. In y<sup>e</sup> meane tyme to God's blessed p<sup>tection</sup> I leave yo<sup>r</sup> L<sup>p</sup> and rest

yo<sup>r</sup> L<sup>ps</sup> very Loving friend and Brother,

Lambeth April 7th, 1639.

W. CANT.<sup>1</sup>

L. B. Chester."

By the following letter, written at midsummer of the same

<sup>1</sup> Family Evidences.

year, Laud shews himself not unmindful of the bishop's kindness to his kinsman Dr. Moreton :<sup>1</sup>

“S. in Xpo.

My very good Lo :

I have receaved two Lfes from you. In the first one nothing but your thankes for giving my Stewardsh<sup>pp</sup> to your eldest sonne ; and I hope he will doe me such service in that place as that I shall have cause to thanke both you and him.

Your second Lfes give mee thankes alsoe for your younger sonne,<sup>2</sup> to whom I have given the Rectory of Odington.

<sup>1</sup> Dr. Edward Moreton, of Little Moreton, in the county of Chester, was the son of William Moreton, of Little Moreton, Esq. Originally a younger son he became a fellow of King's College, Cambridge ; and afterwards married Margaret, daughter of Sir William Webb, knight, and *niece* of archbishop Laud. The relationship between Laud and Moreton is thus given by Ormerod (*Hist. of Cheshire*, vol. iii. p. 29) ; but à Wood (*Athenæ*) tells us that the archbishop's mother, wife of William Laud, was the daughter of John Webbe, of Reading, and sister of Sir William Webbe, knight, Lord Mayor of London in 1591, so that Edward Moreton's wife was really the archbishop's first cousin. Laud commended Moreton to bishop Bridgeman desiring of him that he would find some preferment for him in the diocese of Chester, where his temporal property was situate. He was by the bishop preferred to the rectories of Barrow and Tattenhall in 1637, and made rector of Sephton on the death of Dr. Leigh in June, 1639. Canon Baines (in the *Notitia Cestriensis*, vol. ii. p. 217) and Baines (*Hist. Lanc.*, vol. iv. p. 211) erroneously place it in 1629, but Dr. Leigh continued rector there till 1639. Canon Baines tells us that Moreton was also rector of Standish, and afterwards chaplain to the Lord Keeper ; but there is no record of his having ever paid first-fruits as rector of Standish, and his appointment to that parish is very doubtful. He was deprived of his preferments about the year 1643, but was reinstated after the Restoration ; and dying 28th February, 1674, was buried at Sephton (Helsby's Ormerod's *Cheshire*, vol. iii. p. 51). His son William Moreton, born in 1641, became successively bishop of Kildare and of Meath.

<sup>2</sup> Henry Bridgeman, third surviving son of the bishop, was entered as a Commoner of Oriel College, Oxford, in April, 1629, where he took his B.A. degree 20th October, 1632. He was elected fellow of Brazennose 6th December, 1633, and took his master's degree 16th June, 1635. In the following year he went on his travels into Scotland, Denmark, and North Germany. He resigned his fellowship in 1639 (Wood's *Athenæ*), on his acceptance of the rectory of Oddington near Oxford, which must have been his first preferment, as he was not then quite twenty-four years of age. He was made, soon afterwards, rector of Barrow, in Cheshire, to which he was instituted 16th December, 1639 (Helsby's Ormerod's *Cheshire*, vol. ii. p. 342), in the place of Dr. Moreton. He was admitted to the rectory of Bangor monachorum on 9th January,



Truly my Lo: I am as glad I had itt in my power to doe you this kindenesse in your sonnes as you have been ready for my sake to gratify Dr. Morton, being placed so far off as that I could not well doe for him

1640, on the nomination of Lord Stanley and Strange (*Chester Instit.*, pp. 81, 82), and collated to the archdeaconry of Richmond on 28th May, 1648. He was chaplain to the Earl of Derby, whom he accompanied to Bolton-le-Moors, and was present at his execution there on 15th October, 1651. An historian of that period, in speaking of this cruel scene, says: "There was one chaplain who continued to the last such dutiful and affectionate attendance as circumstances allowed him, and, according to most of the accounts, was recognized by the Earl as being seated on horseback among the troopers, and received from him his last remembrance." The Earl of Derby, just before his execution, attempted to make a speech, which was interrupted, and the soldiers, fearing a rescue, dispersed the multitude. Whilst the executioner was waiting for the block, Lord Derby turned and bowed to the Rev. Mr. Bridgeman, who was on horseback near the scaffold, and said: "They have brought me hither too soon; the block is not ready for me, Mr. Bridgeman. Tell your brother I take it as a great mercy of God that I am brought hither, for I might have died in the midst of a battle, and not died so well; for now I have time to make my peace with God" (*Civil War Tracts of Lancashire*, Chetham Society, vol. ii. pp. 316, 322). Mr. Bridgeman was ejected from both his benefices; and by an order of the committee of plundered ministers, 22nd July, 1646, Katherine, wife of Henry Bridgeman, was appointed to have fifths of Bangor (*Palatine Note-Book*, vol. ii. p. 216). On the Restoration, Mr. H. Bridgeman was nominated to the deanery of Chester 13th July, 1660, was created Doctor of Divinity towards the beginning of the following August, soon after installed into his deanery, and made prebendary of Stillington, in York Cathedral, 20th of September in the same year. He is said to have restored and beautified the dean's house in the Abbey Court, Chester; and the chancel of the parish church of Barrow was built by him in 1671. On the translation of Dr. Isaac Barrow to the see of St. Asaph, he was made bishop of the Isle of Man, to which he was consecrated 1st October, 1671, but was allowed to hold *in commendam* with it the deanery of Chester, together with the rectories of Barrow and Bangor, the prebend of Stillington, and the sinecure of Llanrwst in the county of Denbigh. Bishop Henry Bridgeman was twice married. His first wife was Katherine, eldest daughter of William Lever, of Kersall, in the county of Lancaster, gent., and Elizabeth his wife. She was living 13th October, 1665, as appears by a letter of that date from her mother, Mrs. Elizabeth Lever, to Lord Chief Justice Bridgeman. By her he had, with two daughters Henrietta and Katherine, who died unmarried and were buried in the chapel of St. Mary in Chester cathedral, an only surviving child Elizabeth, married, in April, 1665, to Thomas Greenhalgh, of Brandlesham, in the county of Lancaster, Esq., by whom she had a numerous issue. Bishop Henry Bridgeman's second wife, whom he married late in life, was named Margaret. By her he had another daughter Henrietta, born about the year 1680. The bishop died at Chester on 15th May, 1682, and was buried

myselfe. And this as I had reason to take very kindly from you so I could not rest satisfied in myselfe till I had some way or other exprest my Love to you.

Besides your thanks there is nothing in either of your L<sup>res</sup> save only in the last of them. There you tell mee the Value of Sephton, & I am glad to heare 'tis soe good.

But y<sup>e</sup> Lady Strange is very angry, as I heare, that shee had not one of the Benefices for her chaplen Mr. Hinde. And now I am informed that shee purposes to sett up an other Title ag<sup>st</sup> y<sup>e</sup> King's for Sephton. Which, if shee doe, I know not how to helpe itt. And Dr. Morton must arme himselfe ag<sup>st</sup> itt as he can.

For Standish I pray be as carefull of itt as you may in p<sup>r</sup>serving the King's Title, & in giving mee notice when it falles. And then, if my L. Strange & his Lady use mee kindly, I can thinke upon their chaplen, or otherwise passe him by, as I see cause. But the lesse noise is made of Standish y<sup>e</sup> better. And I beseech you have care of itt. So to God's blessed p<sup>r</sup>tection I leave you, and rest

Yo<sup>r</sup> L<sup>ps</sup> very Loving friend and Brother,

Lambeth, June 24<sup>th</sup>, 1639.

W. CANT.

L. B. Chester.”<sup>1</sup>

in the cathedral there, without any memorial; being succeeded in the bishopric by Dr. John Lake, and in the deanery by Dr. James Ardern. His last wife survived him and was remarried, on 4th February, 1687, to Mr. John Allen. Margaret, the wife of Mr. John Allen, a member of the Custom House, was buried 18th July, 1700, and Mr. John Allen, of the Abbey Court, Chester, was buried 10th November, 1716. Henrietta Bridgeman, the young daughter of bishop Henry Bridgeman, appears to have had much difficulty in recovering her property from Mr. Allen; but she found a friend and protector in her cousin (her father's greatnephew) John Bridgeman, of Blodwell, in the county of Salop, Esq., son and heir of Sir John Bridgeman, of Castle Bromwich, baronet, who offered her a home; and from his house at Blodwell she was afterwards married to the Rev. Samuel Aldersey, then curate of Hardgrave, in Cheshire, and afterwards rector of Wigan, second son and eventually heir of Thomas Aldersey, of Aldersey and Spurstow, in the county of Chester, by whom she had several children. They were married at Llanyblodwell on 8th October, 1712, and are now represented by Thomas Aldersey, of Aldersey and Spurstow, Esq., who has in his possession, at Aldersey Hall, a portrait of Mrs. Henrietta Aldersey, *etat*. 55, painted by Fellows in 1734, as also of her father bishop Henry Bridgeman, three-quarter length, in which he is represented in surplice and stole with an Oxford master's hood, having a little black scull cap on his head and a book in his hand with the Bridgeman arms upon it. He wears a moustache but no beard.

<sup>1</sup> Family Evidences.

One of the bishop's sons<sup>1</sup> about this time went into the army and joined the King's troops at Dublin, as appears by the following letter from Sir George Radcliffe to the bishop from Dublin :

“ My very good lorde

All I can retturne for y<sup>r</sup> L<sup>ps</sup> free and bountifull entertainment is my humble thanks, and a ready minde to serve y<sup>u</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> is y<sup>r</sup> L<sup>ps</sup> due & my debt.

On Saturday night wee came to sea, and had landed here y<sup>e</sup> next day by two or 3 of y<sup>e</sup> clocke had not y<sup>e</sup> darkenes of y<sup>e</sup> day made us fearefull to make y<sup>e</sup> land w<sup>ch</sup> wee could not discerne. Plying therefore to and fro, a storme arose w<sup>ch</sup> might well have beaten us backe againe into Wales ; but the windes growing a little more calme, wee at length, about 10 or 11 a clock in y<sup>e</sup> night, wee recov<sup>d</sup> Skirres [Skirries], a place 12 miles hence, & so came to shore all safe, God be praysed, though many of y<sup>e</sup> company well wett with the storme. At y<sup>e</sup> brere house Mr. Bridgeman, y<sup>r</sup> L<sup>ps</sup> sonne, was going on board Welsh's barge ; but it was so full of passingers as that I sent for him to come w<sup>th</sup> me ; and by that meanes he gained Dublin a little sooner ; for Welsh (as I heare) is arrived at Carlingford, 40 miles off this place. I shall be glad of a good occasion to give yo<sup>r</sup> L<sup>p</sup> some further account of Mr. Bridgeman's entertainment in this army, in w<sup>ch</sup> I finde my Lo : Deputy very inclinable to further

<sup>1</sup> James Bridgeman, fourth surviving son of the bishop, who had been educated for six years at Wigan school under Mr. Rendall, was admitted to St. John's College, Cambridge on 7th December, 1631 (Admissions to St. John's College, Cambridge, printed), which he left at Christmas, 1633. In 1636 he was apparently living in London, and the bishop complains that he would take no calling upon him. In the following year he was travelling “ beyond sea,” and subsequently in Scotland, from whence he returned in 1639. In that year he joined the army in Dublin, and served in the King's wars. He was afterwards knighted, and left issue by his wife, Anne Allen, one son, James Bridgeman, who died unmarried ; and three daughters, Frances, wife of William, third Lord Howard of Escrick, by whom she was mother of Charles the last Lord Howard of Escrick, and five other children, who all died without issue ; Magdalen, wife of William Winde, Esq. ; and Anne Bridgeman, who died unmarried. Frances, Lady Howard, who was the second daughter of Sir James Bridgeman, died in 1716, and was buried in the chapel of St. Mary Magdalen, Richmond, Surrey.



him. So farre as I may assiste, y<sup>r</sup> L<sup>p</sup> hath good right to commaunde

Y<sup>r</sup> L<sup>ps</sup> humble servant,

Dublin Castle, 21 Junii, 1639.  
lo. b<sup>p</sup> of Chester."

GEO : RADCLIFFE.<sup>1</sup>

James Bridgeman seems to have had a quarrel soon after his arrival in Ireland, with a certain Sir John Browne, knight, which induced his father to send for him to England, as may appear by the following letter from the bishop of Elphin :<sup>2</sup>

"Right Reverend and my verie good Lo :

Your last, dated the 27th of August, I received the 20th of this moneth, three weekes almost after the returne of Peter Stringer unto this towne ; who at his cominge excused himselfe (by his hastie and suddaine departure from Chester) for not bringinge with him your Lo<sup>pps</sup> letter ; so that the letter delivered latelie to my hands may likewise pleade mine excuse for not givinge yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>pp</sup> an answer thereof longe before this tyne. The

<sup>1</sup> Sir George Radcliffe was the intimate friend and confidential adviser of the Lord Deputy, by whom he was knighted. He was the eldest son of Nicholas Radcliffe, of Overthorpe Hall, in the county of York ; and married Anne, daughter of Sir Francis Trapper, knight, by whom he had one son, Thomas, who died unmarried. Sir George Radcliffe is said to have died of grief immediately after the execution of the noble Earl of Strafford.

<sup>2</sup> Henry Tilson, bishop of Elphin, was born at Midgeley, in the parish of Halifax, in 1577. He was entered a student of Balliol College, Oxford, in 1593, and elected Fellow of University College in 1599. He was collated to the vicarage of Rochdale by archbishop Abbot in October, 1615, and resided upon his benefice for many years. He afterwards became chaplain to the Lord Deputy Wentworth, by whom he was preferred to the deanery of Christ Church, Dublin, in December, 1634, and it was doubtless Tilson of whom bishop Bridgeman speaks so highly in his letter to Lord Wentworth, 29th June, 1634 (see p. 376). He became archdeacon of Connor in 1635, and was promoted to the see of Elphin in 1639, to which he was consecrated on 23rd September of that year on the death of Dr. Edward King. In the troubles which followed the rebellion of 1641 his library and other property were plundered, and he retired to England and settled at Southill, in the parish of Dewsbury, in Yorkshire. Being much straitened in circumstances, he employed himself in clerical duties, and had a salary allowed to him by Sir Thomas Wentworth for preaching at Comberworth. He died on 31st March, 1655, and was buried in the Southill chapel of Dewsbury church (Cotton's *Fasti Ecclesiæ Hibernicæ*, and Raines' *Vicars of Rochdale*).

quarrell which happened betwixt Mr. Bridgman and Sr John Browne knight,<sup>1</sup> and which yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>p</sup> desired me to inquire after, I never heard of before the reading of the letter ; nor am I able at this p'sent to give yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>pp</sup> satisfaction concerninge the same ; and thereof to make further inquirie I now hold it unnecessarie, since Mr. Bridgman came latelie to this Towne, and told me yesterday that yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>p</sup> had sent for him, and that he purposed to imbarque himselfe for England w<sup>th</sup>in these few dayes. By which this timelie remoovall for a short season I doubte not but the heate of that quarrell will either be extinct or in a faire way (by the mediation of friends) composed ; and in the meane time yo<sup>r</sup> L<sup>pp</sup> shall be freed from the feare of such daungers and jeopardies of his life and estate as might happen to befall him. I am now remooving with my family to Elphin, and Mr. Bridgman hath promised before my goinge hence to pay me the twentie pounds w<sup>ch</sup> he borrowed of me, being to receive it here (as he saith) of a merchant in Dublin. My best counsell and advice for his good shall not be wantinge ; and my heartie prayers unto Allmightie God shall ever be, yea my hopes are, that in following yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>ps</sup> good directions, and in makinge right use of those noble p'tes and rich indowm'ts wherewith God hath blessed him, he may prove verie happie and successful in that militarie way of life by him undertaken, and so, in the harvest of yo<sup>r</sup> age, for his misguided and youthfull courses may yeeld yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>p</sup> a full compensation of joy and comfort.

So he praieth and hopeth who is

yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>pps</sup> most obliged ffriende and Brother

Dublin, 26 Septemb., 1639.

HENRIC' ELPHINENSIS."<sup>2</sup>

Below this letter bishop Bridgeman has written "Upon this lre I return 20<sup>li</sup> to my Lo. BP of Elphin by Alderman Edwards of

<sup>1</sup> There is nothing in bishop Tilson's letter to enable us to identify this Sir John Browne, but it is not unlikely to have been Sir John Browne, son of Sir Thomas Browne, of Hospital, in the county of Limerick, to which he succeeded soon afterwards, and nephew of Sir Nicholas Browne, of Molahesse and Rosse, in the county of Kerry, ancestor to the Earl of Kenmare. Sir John Browne married Barbara, daughter of Dr. John Boyle, bishop of Cork, and was killed by Sir . . . Barnewall in a duel, leaving issue one son, Sir Thomas, who died unmarried, and four daughters, of whom Elizabeth, the only survivor, married her cousin Captain Thomas Browne, son of Sir Valentine Browne, of Molahesse, baronet (*Lodge's Peerage of Ireland*, vol. vii. p. 53, *note*).

<sup>2</sup> Family Evidences.

Chester, 15 Octob : 1639 ;" which was duly acknowledged by the bishop from Elphin, 5th February, 1639-40, by letter, in which he mentions the debt of gratitude he owes him for many benefits formerly received from him.

From the following letter from bishop Bramhall to bishop Bridgeman written a fortnight later it appears that his son James had then left Ireland :

" My noble Lord

It was not my happiness to know that you had a sonne in this Kingdome till this weeke. And now he is leaving it. But if he returne hither againe I shall indeavour to make both you and him satisfaction.

We are going this morning to receive the Bishoppe of Killallah's answer at the Court of High Commission. You will wonder what the crime should be. Inveighing against the Scotish ministers who did rather leave their benefices then subscribe, for professing his owne readiness to have done it rather then to have left the Kingdome, for wishing the Scotish Bishoppes in hell, for magnifying Leslye and the covenanters loyalty and other things in this kind. The best is, it is not out of abundancie of Judgment, he was never bredd for a Bishoppe.<sup>1</sup>

My Lord, I beseech you to beleeeve that no man in this kingdome shall be more ready to serve you and yours then

your Lordshippes lovinge brother  
and faithfull servaunte,

Octob. 11, 1639.

JOH : DERENSIS."<sup>2</sup>

On 15th October, 1639, a letter was sent by the archbishop of York to his suffragans (which did not reach the bishop of Chester till the 21st November), informing them of the persecution of the Scotch ministers, many of whom had been forced to leave their country and betake themselves, with their wives and children, to

<sup>1</sup> Archibald Adair, bishop of Killala and Achonry, succeeded to these sees by two patents dated 22nd and 23rd April, 1630, on the translation of bishop Hamilton to the archbishopric of Cashel. He was consecrated on 9th May. The result of this commission appears to have been his deprivation, 18th May, 1640; but the King afterwards made him amends for this severe treatment by promoting him to the bishopric of Waterford and Lismore by patent dated 13th July, 1641 (Cotton's *Fasti Eccl. Hibernicæ*).

<sup>2</sup> Family Evidences.



this country and to Ireland to seek for succour and relief. Some of these had been taken under the King's own care; some he had recommended to the Lord Keeper for such benefices as did not exceed £100 *per annum*; and the archbishop now tells the bishops of Durham, Chester, and Carlisle, by the King's command, "to provide for one or more of them according as any benefice within the value aforesaid shall fall void within their gift and disposition respectively."<sup>1</sup> The bishop of Durham is to provide for two, and the bishops of Chester and Carlisle for one each.

In the following year bishop Bridgeman received a letter from Laud thanking him for a horse which he had sent him and offering him the use of a horse while he was attending parliament in London :

"S. in X<sup>po</sup>.

My very good Lo :

I perceave by bringing your sonne into an office soe neare mee I have brought a Blabb into my house. For I cannot have a horse dye but hee gives knowledge of itt to your L<sup>pp</sup>, and then by and by you send mee another. I am very glad you are soe well furnisht; but I would not have you empty your owne Stable to fill myne; especially att this tyme, when you must have use of a good one your selfe to come upp, & when you are here, to ride to parliament. Howsoever, I hope I shall see you shortly; and then I will thanke you for your kindenes; and shall bee able to spare you this horse w<sup>ch</sup> you have given mee for you to ride to parliamt if you please to save the charges of bringing upp another. How you are fitted for a lodging when you come I know not. But here is a neighbor's house of myne at Lambeth, very convenient, w<sup>ch</sup> you may have wholly to your selfe if you will. And I pray send mee word with as much speede as you can whether you like it or noe; for itt will cost you little, and you may goe over y<sup>e</sup> water with mee in my Barge. Soe to God's blessed protection I leave you & rest

yo<sup>r</sup> L<sup>ps</sup> very loving friend and Brother,

Lambeth, March 10th, 1639-40.

W. CANT.\*

L. B. Chester."

<sup>1</sup> Family Evidences.

\* *Ibid.*

About the same time he received a letter from archbishop Neile summoning him to the Convocation at York, as follows :

*"Salutem in Christo.* My very good Lord: I now send you the summons for the convocation for this Province, to begin the fourteenth day of April next. I follow y<sup>e</sup> forme w<sup>ch</sup> I finde to have been allwayes used by my predecessours. I send it w<sup>th</sup> as much expedition as I can; for I received the writte but yesterday. I presume your Lordship is preparing for your journey to London for y<sup>e</sup> Parlement, but I pray that your Proxie may be directed to som man of good note and worth. I finde that for som yeares past the convocation here hath been held w<sup>th</sup> lesse solemnity and reverend respect of a Provinciaall Synod then any Bishop, or almost any officiall, holdeth his Visitation, w<sup>ch</sup> I desire to amend, and therefore wish that we may have as many Deanes and Archdeacons personally present as may be had. And the clergy and chapters that appeare *per procuratores suos* should send men of note and good worth. I have nothing else to trouble your Lordship w<sup>th</sup> at this instant, so w<sup>th</sup> my love to your self, and prayers for your welfare, I com'it you to God's blessed protection and rest

your Lordship's very loving friend and Brother,  
Bishopthorp, March 12, 1639. R. EBOR."<sup>1</sup>

The following letter from Ireland speaks of the Lord Deputy's (now Earl of Strafford<sup>2</sup>) great success with the Irish parliament, and the readiness with which they voted subsidies for the King's need :

"Right Reverend Father in God and my verie good Lo :

The twentie pounds w<sup>ch</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>pp</sup> hath bene so sollicitous to repay, my man Samuel Tilson hath received of Mr. Stone in Dublin for my use ; and in my last letter the note was inclosed w<sup>ch</sup> Mr. Bridgman gave under his hand for the payment thereof. My Lo. Lieutenant came to Dublin (though w<sup>th</sup> contrarie windes) verie wishedly and opportunely the 18 of this moneth, and the 2 day after the parliament was begunne ; and the next weeke (as it is said) purposeth to returne for England.

<sup>1</sup> Family Evidences.

<sup>2</sup> Viscount Wentworth was created Earl of Strafford 12th January, 15 Car. I., 1539-40.

3 actes for the benefitt of the subject are passed this session and 4 subsidies w<sup>th</sup> unanimous consent graunted by the Layitie ; and with such cheerefulnes and alacritie that some Irish gentlemen, and of good qualitie, made it their suite, not onely to part w<sup>th</sup> their estates, but to hazard their lives in his maties service and for the defence of his Kingdomes.

The clergie (though 3 subsidies of the 8 graunted the last parliam<sup>t</sup> are yet to pay) are willinge and forward to straine their estates and (since the cause is theirs) to supply his maties p<sup>s</sup>ent wants so farre as their abilities give leave ; so that all things here have that end w<sup>ch</sup> was wished and prayed for by all good men. God graunte the like happie successe to that w<sup>ch</sup> is now to be holden in England. I will not further trouble yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>pp</sup> at this tyme, but if yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>pp</sup> have occasion to use me for yo<sup>r</sup>selfe or any friend freelie comāund him who is

yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>pps</sup> Loving Brother ever bound to  
love and serve you,

Dublin, the 25 of March, 1640.

HENRIC' ELPHINENSIS."<sup>1</sup>

At the same time the bishop received a letter from Sir Philip Mainwaring, Strafford's secretary, written on the same day,<sup>2</sup> to inform him of the Lord-Lieutenant's return to England, and expressing a hope that they might travel together to London to attend the parliament :

"My Lord : The Monday after my Lo : Lieutennant tooke his leave of yor L. he tooke shipping at Beaumorraes. The winde only serving him to get out of the Port, but for the rest it was very contrary to him ; neverthelesse the weather being fayre he landed neere unto Dublin the Wednesday following. Twoe dayes after that he sate in Parliament, and three dayes after that he did the busines he came for, and hath gotten the King not onely a present suply of 4 subsidies, but a further ingagement wherein both the howses of Parliament joyne to give his Matie further supplies so long as this threatning occasion shall continue and according as it shall require.

So as now my L. makes hart to retourne, and hath appoynted Wednesday being the first of Aprill to imbarque himself for Chester. And I do

<sup>1</sup> Family Evidences.

<sup>2</sup> Sir Philip Mainwaring's letter is dated 25th March, 1639, and the bishop of Elphin's 1640, but they evidently mean the same year, 1639-40.



veryly beleeeve that he will keepe his day or the next day following. And it may so fall out that we may take our journey to London together, for I make accompt your L. will not sett forward untill the Monday following.

My Lo. Lieutennant hath had a fit of goute. The payne is past but the weaknes continues ; but that will not hinder his resolved journey :

yor L. humble servant,

Dubline, this 25 of Mar., 1639[40].

PH. MAINWARING."<sup>1</sup>

That bishop Bridgeman attended this parliament, known as the Short Parliament, which was summoned for the 13th of April, 1640, and dissolved on the 5th of May, after sitting barely three weeks, and that he returned to Chester shortly after the dissolution, may be gathered from a letter which he received from the bishop of Durham<sup>2</sup> dated from Aukeland, 12th June, 1640.

In this letter, which chiefly concerned the confirmation of the bishop of Durham's leases by his dean and chapter, concerning which he had asked his advice and assistance, he thanks him for his "intelligence of the Parliament, or rather of the Non-Parliament's Businesses." The letter is directed to him at "Mr. Orlando Bridgeman's<sup>3</sup> house at the flower de luce in fleet streete, right over against Rom Ally" ; from whence it was forwarded to the bishop at Chester.<sup>4</sup>

The archbishop of York writes to him from Bishopthorp, 30th July, 1640, saying :

<sup>1</sup> Family Evidences.

<sup>2</sup> Thomas Morton, bishop of Durham, had been translated to that see in 1632, from the see of Coventry and Lichfield. He had formerly occupied the see of Chester, in which he had been succeeded by bishop Bridgeman on his translation to that of Coventry and Lichfield in 1619. He died in September 1659, during the time of the rebellion.

<sup>3</sup> Orlando Bridgeman, Esq., then Vice-Chamberlain of the county palatine of Chester, afterwards Lord Keeper of the great seal, the bishop's eldest surviving son, represented the borough of Wigan in this parliament, together with Alexander Rigby, of Rigby in Amounderness, Esq.

<sup>4</sup> Original letters *inter* Family Evidences. The seal of this letter bears the arms of the see of Durham, *a cross crosslet between four lions rampant*, impaled with, *quarterly, 1st and 4th a goat's head erased, and and 3rd (apparently) 5 tortoises*.

"I here send you His Matie's commission for your taking y<sup>e</sup> oath against all innovation of Doctrine & Discipline contained in y<sup>e</sup> vi Canon of y<sup>e</sup> Canons lately published by his Ma<sup>tie</sup>, & for your ministering y<sup>t</sup> oath to others, & your giving power to others to minister it.

I should at this time also send you copies of y<sup>e</sup> grant of y<sup>e</sup> contribution to his Ma<sup>tie</sup> granted in our late convocation, with the ordinances for the collecting & paying thereof; whereof I have written to my Lord of Canterbury, & doe daily expect his answer & farther direction; & so soone as I shall receive his Lo<sup>pps</sup> answer I will send to your Lordship.

So with my love remember'd to your Lo<sup>pp</sup> I committ you, as I doe my selfe, to the comfort of God's blessed Saving Grace, & rest," &c.

In another letter, undated but endorsed 10th August, 1640, the archbishop sends copies of what passed in the convocation at York of the grant of six years' contribution to his Majesty, and the ordinances for the collecting and paying thereof. He also tells him that :

"The officers which attended the service of the convocation, as the apparitor, that was at the charge and labour of sending all the summons for the convocation and did many other services all the time of the convocation, and the Register, which attended all the convocation time and prepared and performed all manner of writings concerning that service (which in truth was very much), with other officers of the church, petitioned, before the end of the convocation, for some favourable allowance to bee made to them, which the whole house taking into due consideration, and examining records what had bene heretofore done in y<sup>e</sup> like case, and finding sundrie Presidents thereof, with one consent resolved of a small allowance to bee made, of which resolution you shall have a copie from the Register, with their request that you would doe them favour for the collecting of it by the helpe of your officers, w<sup>ch</sup> otherwise is so small, that their owne collecting of it would bee as much charge as the thing it selfe will come to. For your own benevolence to them, the whole howse thought it fit to leave it to your owne goodnes, and my selfe entreats your Lordship to favour them in the collecting of that small benevolence that is desired for them."

Bishop Bridgeman's health appears to have broken down in the summer of 1640. In or before the August of that year he

resigned the rectory of Bangor,<sup>1</sup> which he had held for many years *in commendam*. In this benefice he was succeeded by his son, Henry Bridgeman, who was admitted thereto on the presentation of Lord Stanley and Strange,<sup>2</sup> and paid his first-fruits 31st May, 1641.<sup>3</sup>

After the year 1640 it is more difficult to trace the bishop's proceedings, for his accurate and methodical Leger containing his annual accounts and other *memoranda* closes with that year, and there are none of his private letters preserved among the family papers after this date. If he was able to go up to London for the opening of the Long Parliament on 3rd November, 1640, he did not stay there long, and it is probable that in that case this was his last journey to London.

The imprisonment of Laud, and the execution of the Earl of Strafford on 12th May, 1641, must have been a terrible blow to the bishop. His son Orlando Bridgeman, M.P. for Wigan, had the courage to speak against the iniquitous attainder of Strafford, and to argue against the charge of treason brought against him.<sup>4</sup> But the bishop, in his impaired health, was unable to attend parliament at this time, or take his part, with archbishop Williams and the other bishops, in opposing the bill for depriving the prelates of their seats in the House of Lords. He seems at this time to have remained quietly at Chester or at his house at Great Lever.

In a supplementary account to that contained in the oft-quoted Leger of sums disbursed for him by his son Orlando and others, and written in his own autograph, is an *item* of £10 9s. 6d. for a new year's gift to the King at Christmas, 1641. It was the custom

<sup>1</sup> Private letter of archbishop Laud *inter* Family Evidences, dated 22nd August, 1640, in which he says that the King had already heard of the bishop's voidance of the living, and promised it to one of the ejected Scottish ministers.

<sup>2</sup> Chester Institutions, quoted by Rev. M. H. Lee, *Palatine Note-Book*, vol. ii. p. 215.

<sup>3</sup> *First-Fruits Composition Books*, Record Society (Lancashire and Cheshire), vol. viii. p. 406.

<sup>4</sup> Clarendon's *Hist. of the Rebellion*, ed. of 1826, vol. ii. p. 605. Campbell's *Lives of the Lord Chancellors*.



in those days, as it had been in the times of Elizabeth and James I., for those about Court to present annual gifts to the King, and to receive presents from him in return. In the bishop's Leger there is given a list of the plate he possessed in 1640, among which were a large number of silver gilt bowls which had been given to him from time to time by James I. and Charles I., all of which were sold in 1643 to pay for "hose & shooes & clothes for the English Irish souldiers who came from Ireland to Chester to help the King against the rebels in Cheshire."

At the breaking out of the civil war Lord Clarendon says: "the city of Chester was firm to the King by the virtue of the inhabitants and the interest of the bishop and Cathedral men;"<sup>1</sup> and when the King and his son Charles, Prince of Wales, came to Chester on Friday,<sup>2</sup> 23rd September, 1642, they were entertained by the bishop at his palace, where they remained until 28th September.

In the spring of the following year, 1642-3, the Houses of Parliament passed an ordinance to sequester the estates of the bishops, and other delinquents, as they styled those who remained true to the King and refused to join the rebels. "Thus the rents and profits of the sees and capitular bodies, which lay within the reach of the parliament army, were seized, and the rest of the loyal clergy were sequestered under the character of scandalous ministers. And now most of the silenced lecturers and other preachers, who within the last ten years had left the kingdom, either for non-conformity, debt, or intemperate behaviour, returned at the invitation of the juncture. These men were preferred to the sequestered benefices; but then, to keep them servile and true to the cause, they were but, as it were, 'tenants at will,' and held their livings only *durante bene placito*."<sup>3</sup>

At this trying time the town of Wigan was eminently loyal to

<sup>1</sup> *Hist. Rebell.*, fol. ed., vol. ii. p. 111.

<sup>2</sup> *Hist. of Chester*, by Joseph Hemingway, vol. i. p. 166, corroborated by Family Evidences.

<sup>3</sup> Collier's *Ecclesiastical History*, vol. viii. pp. 251, 252.

the King, and became a sort of central garrison for the royal party in Lancashire. Throughout the whole period of the civil wars it retained its character of "the faithful and loyal town of Wigan." Here the Earl of Derby threw up strong intrenchments, and formed a camp in the parson's meadow, and on the banks of the Douglas, where a zig-zag mound, a broad ditch and several trenches are still visible. It was taken, however, by the parliamentary army early in the year 1643, after a desperate battle which was well contested on both sides. "The number of prisoners taken on this occasion by the major-general, Sir John Seaton, amounted to about 800 men, with a thousand stand of arms, and £2000 in treasure." The Earl of Derby, who had withdrawn from Wigan at the close of the battle, soon after repossessed himself of the town; but it was again attacked in the month of March, by Col. Ashton at the head of 2000 horse and foot. The struggle on this occasion was less resolute than before, the principal part of the garrison having withdrawn to Lathom house; but a body of sharpshooters retired to the church steeple, and kept up an incessant fire, by which more of the assailants were killed than had fallen in taking the town. On the threat of Colonel Roseworm, to blow up the church if the troops in the steeple did not desist from firing, they were obliged to surrender, and their whole number, amounting to eighty-six, became prisoners. Finding that the inhabitants were warmly attached to the royal cause, Colonel Ashton ordered the out-works and the foundations of the town to be demolished, and the gates and posts placed in aid of the works at the entrances to Standish-gate, Wall-gate, Hall-gate, and Mill-gate, were pulled up and destroyed.<sup>1</sup>

On 28th September, 1643, the House of Lords agreed to the following ordinance, which was brought up to them from the House of Commons for their concurrence,<sup>2</sup> for making the

<sup>1</sup> Baines' *Lancashire*, vol. iii. pp. 544, 545.

<sup>2</sup> Journals of the House of Lords, A<sup>o</sup> 19 Car., pp. 233, 234.

chapelry of Up Holland, in the parish of Wigan, into a separate parish :

“Whereas a bill hath passed the House of Commons, and is now in the House of Peers (whereunto the King’s Royal Assent in these Times of distraction cannot be had), for making the chapel of *Holland*, in the county of *Lancaster*, with the precincts thereof into a distinct parish, and to be divided from the rest of the parish of Wigan ; and whereas, in the said Bill, it is declared, That the said Parish of *Wigan* is very spacious and populous, and the profits belonging to the said Rectory of Wigan is very great, and that the inhabitants within the precincts of the chapelry of *Holland* do live far distant from the said Parish church of *Wigan* (some of them near six miles), so as they cannot possibly receive the benefit thereof ; and although all parochial duties be necessarily exercised at the said chapel of *Holland*, yet there is no Maintenance at all for a preaching minister belonging to it ; and whereas now the whole profits of the said Rectory of *Wigan* is taken and seized, by virtue of this ordinance of both Houses of Parliament for the sequestering of Delinquents’ Estates ; and the committees for sequestration have no power by the said ordinance to distribute or dispose any of the Profits belonging to the said Parish church of *Wigan* unto any other church or chapel within the said Parish ; and the people (by reason of their sad distractions) are utterly unable to maintain a minister at their own charge : Therefore for the providing of fit maintenance for a preaching minister at the said church or chapel of Holland, and for the ease of the Inhabitants of the said chapelry, according to the provisions of the said Bill, The Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament do hereby order and ordain, That *Mr. Rich’d Whittfeild*, a godly, learned, and orthodox Divine (now Minister of the said church or chapel of *Holland*), and the Ministers of the said place successively, shall have hold receive and take all the tithes, lands, rents, duties, and profits whatsoever within the ancient precincts of the said chapelry of *Holland* ; that is to say, the yearly rent of nineteen marks antiently paid for the corn tithes of the several Towns of *Holland* and *Dalton*, and all other tithes and profits whatsoever within the said towns and the town of Orrell and such parts of the several Towns of *Billing* and *Winstanly* as are within the known or reputed precincts of the said chapelry of *Holland*, which the Rector of



the said Parish church of *Wigan* had received, or heretofore enjoyed, in right of the said Rectory or Parish church of *Wigan*; and all persons paying their tithes, rents, or other duties, to the said Minister of *Holland*, within the precincts of the said chapelry as aforesaid, are hereby acquitted and discharged for the said payments, and from all other claims and Demands, by any Person or Persons whatsoever, concerning the same; and the Minister of the said church or chapel of *Holland* shall have the same remedy to recover all tithes and other profits within the said chapelry that the Rector of *Wigan* had, or ought to have had, if this ordinance had not been made; and whatsoever duties to His Majesty shall be payable out of the said Rectory of *Wigan*, the said Minister of *Holland* shall pay and bear a full sixth part thereof, for the profits he receives within the aforesaid chapelry; and it is further ordered and ordained, That the Inhabitants within the said chapelry of *Holland* shall, from time to time, bear all necessary charges and payments to and for the said church or chapel of *Holland*; and they shall hereafter be discharged of and from all offices, payments, and duties whatsoever unto the said Parish or Parish church of *Wigan*, and from all attendance upon the same.

And whereas for procuring the consent of Dr. *Bridgeman*, Bishop of *Chester*, Rector of the said Parish church of *Wigan*, unto the aforesaid Bill, *William Ashurst* son and Heir apparent of *Henry Ashurst* of *Ashurst* in the county of *Lancaster* Esquire, *James Marshall*, *Richard Leigh*, *William Bower*, *Robert Holland*, *Jeffery Roby* and *William Prescott* of *Holland* yeoman, *David Holland*, *George Barton*, and *Richard Psescott* of *Dalton* yeoman, *Jeffery Burchall* of *Orrell*, *John Smethhurst* of *Billing*, and *Nicholas Withington* of *Winstanly* yeoman, inhabitants within the said chapelry of *Holland*, did covenant to pay unto *Orlando Bridgeman* Esquire, son of the said Bishop of *Chester*, for his use, six hundred pounds *per annum*, for all the rest of the tithes and profits of the said Rectory of *Wigan*, so long as he should continue Rector there; all which tithes and profits are now, by virtue of the aforesaid ordinance of sequestration, seized and taken, for the Delinquency of the said Bishop, and the said *Orlando Bridgeman*: It is therefore further ordered and ordained, that the said *William Ashurst*, *Richard Leigh*, *James Marshall*, *Robert Holland*, *William Bower*, *Jeffery Roby*, *William Prescott*, *David Holland*, *George Barton*, *Rich'd Prescott*, *Jeffery Burchall*,

*John Smethhurst, Nicholas Withington*, and their Heirs, Executors and administrators, shall hereby be clearly acquitted and discharged from all payments unto the said Bishop of *Chester*, or *Orlando Bridgeman*, or their assigns, for any of the Tithes and Profits belonging to the said Rectory of *Wigan*, and from all covenants, bonds, or other writings, concerning the same; and that they, and every of them, shall make a true and perfect accompt, unto the officers appointed for sequestrations within the said county of *Lancaster*, of all monies, or other goods, belonging to the said Rectory of *Wigan*, received by them, or any of them, or any other Person employed from, by, or under them, or any of them; and if any monies, or other goods, belonging to the said Bishop of *Chester*, or *Orlando Bridgeman*, be found in their hands, they, and every of them, are hereby required forthwith to pay the same unto the said officers for sequestration, whose acquittance shall be their sufficient discharge; and they, and every of them, shall leave the whole profits of the said Rectory of *Wigan* to be disposed by the Parliament for time to come; and whatsoever any person shall do in pursuance of this ordinance, they shall be saved harmless by the power and authority of both Houses of Parliament."

Like the rest of his episcopal brethren, bishop Bridgeman suffered much pecuniary loss and vexation during the time of the great rebellion. When the parliamentary forces surrounded Chester in 1645 he left his house in the hands of his son Orlando Bridgeman, who not only encouraged the loyal men of Chester in their duty, but out of his own means and credit supplied them with whatever was necessary for its defence.<sup>1</sup>

But though forced to leave his palace, where in his weak state of health he would only have been in the way, he afforded to others such hospitality as his house could give at such a time of difficulty. Mr. Edward Seddon, in a letter written about the year 1710 to "the Reverend Mr. John Walker at his Rectory at St. Maries in Exeter," says :

"The Reverend Mr. Willm. Seddon (my most honoured Father) M.A. of Magdalen Coll. in Cambridge, being, about the year of our Lord 1636,

<sup>1</sup> Clarendon's *History of the Rebellion*, fol. ed., vol. ii. p. 111.

setl'd a preacher in one of y<sup>e</sup> parish churches, I think S<sup>t</sup> Maries, in the City of Chester, was then also possess'd of a Vicarage at Eastham (about six miles distant from y<sup>e</sup> City, value £68 *per annum*), where he lived with his wife and family in a very happy condition, till, the wars breaking out and y<sup>e</sup> Parliament forces drawing on to besiege Chester, he was compel'd to withdraw his family and effects into y<sup>e</sup> City for succour, where his great and good friend and Pastor y<sup>e</sup> Lord Bishop Bridgeman, then Lord Bishop of Chester, accommodated him with several rooms and lodgings in his own Palace; and yet the aged Bishop, dreading the hardships of a siege, voided the place, leaving my Father in his Palace, who continued diligent in his ministry, frequent[ly] preaching to the Garrison there."<sup>1</sup>

The bishop had already been fined £3,000 by the Parliament, and in 1650 his palace, with all the furniture, was sold for £1,059.<sup>2</sup>

On leaving Chester he retired to Morton Hall, near Oswestry, in Shropshire, which belonged to his son Orlando in right of his wife, the heiress of the Kynastons of that place. Here he passed the remaining years of his life in reading and devotion; and here he ended his earthly pilgrimage. The only official act of his which I meet with after the time of his leaving Chester is the admission of one John Holme to the vicarage of Rostherne, void by the death of William Shenton, on the presentation of Peter Venables, of Kinderton, in the county of Chester, Esq., which is thus subscribed by the bishop: "*Morton in com. Salop ultimo Julii, 1648. Recepi p' supranominatum Joh'em Holme. Fiat Institutio. Jo. Cestrien.*"<sup>3</sup>

The bishop was buried on 11th November, 1652, in the neighbouring church of Kinnerley,<sup>4</sup> where a great number of the clergy

<sup>1</sup> Correspondence of Nathan Walworth (Chetham Society, vol. cix.), p. 85.

<sup>2</sup> *Notitia Cestriensis*, vol. i. p. 11.

<sup>3</sup> Family Evidences.

<sup>4</sup> *MS. Shropshire Parish Registers*, vol. i. p. 105. This work consists of three *MS.* folio volumes containing extracts from the registers of most of the parishes in the county of Salop. They were transcribed for Mr. Wm. Mytton, the well-known Shropshire antiquary, and were formerly preserved among the Halston *MSS.*, but are now in the writer's possession. The extracts from the Oswestry registers, out of which



attended his body to the grave, and Dr. George Griffith, afterwards bishop of St. Asaph, preached a sermon at his funeral.<sup>1</sup>

A blue stone was placed over his grave with this dateless inscription: "Hic jacet sepultus Johannes Bridgeman," which was replaced in 1657 by a brass with the same inscription. His son Orlando sent down a handsome stone to cover the grave, but such was the state of the times that it was deemed inadvisable to put any inscription thereon. In later and quieter times, however, his great-grandson Sir John Bridgeman, baronet, raised a monument to his memory against the south wall of the chancel of Kinnerley church with this inscription:

M.S.

Reverendi admodum viri, Johannis Bridgman,  
Episcopi

Cestriensis; qui iniquitate temporum, quibus Factio & Usurpatio valebant, ab Episcopali sede depulsus, ad Ædes filii sui, apud Moreton, se contulit; ubi latens pietate, precibusque vacabat, et tandem suaviter dormiebat

the record of the bishop's burial is taken, commence with an earlier date than that of any register book now existing there. The transcript runs as follows: ". . . . . Bridgman Lord Bishop of Chester who died at Mortin within y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>ri</sup>ish of Oswestry was buried at Kynnerley y<sup>e</sup> xi<sup>th</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup> 1652." His family vault is shewn on the plan of Chester Cathedral in *King's Vale Royal of England*, 1656, fol., pt. ii. p. 26, with the following inscription: "The buriall place of Docter Bridgman late Bishop of Chester, wherein lieth his wife Elizabeth the pattern of piety and miror of Virtue and of Mr. Dove Bridgman her second sonne therein interred." At the end of the inscription there is a shield bearing the bishop's own arms impaled with those of his wife, a *cross patonce*. From what has been stated above, however, it will be seen that his remains were not allowed to lie in his family vault at Chester. The view of the cathedral by King on the following page is thus inscribed: "Cestrensis Ecclesiæ (quondam Conventualis) S. Werburgæ facies australis"; and on the opposite side a shield with the Bridgeman arms under which is written "P.M. Ecclesiæ Cestriensis et Johan<sup>i</sup>s Cestriensis Episcopi posuit Orlandus Bridgeman (Ioh. fil.) equ: aur:"

<sup>1</sup> Family Evidences, being a correspondence between Mr. Webster, curate of Knockin, and Sir John Bridgeman, baronet, the bishop's great-grandson, with reference to a monumental inscription to be placed over the bishop's grave. Dr. George Griffith was made bishop of St. Asaph in 1660, being consecrated 28th October of that year. He died 28th November, 1666, and was buried in his cathedral under the bishop's throne.

in Christo ; cujus reliquiæ mortales sub marmore  
 juxta hunc parietem locatæ in resurrectionem supremo die futuram, &  
 omnibus Deo per fidem inservientibus reconduntur. In memoriam  
 proavi sui optimè  
 meriti hoc monumentum posuit Johannes Bridgman, Baronettus, 21 Die  
 Decembris an. Dom. 1719.

By his wife Elizabeth Helyar bishop Bridgeman had a numerous family, of whom but five survived the years of their infancy. The births of his children are thus recorded in his *memorandum* book :

1. WILLIAM, my first son borne at Dunchideock in Devonshire 4 Febr. 1606 [1606-7]. He dyed and was buried in Wigan Chancel 26 July 1616.

2. The 30<sup>th</sup> day of January Anno 1608 [1608-9] being Monday about a quarter or half an hour before 12 of the clock in the night was my second sonne ORLANDO Bridgeman born. O Lord God I beseech thee make him thy faythful servant and graunt him life so long as may most glorify thee. He was baptized in S<sup>t</sup> George's church in Exeter 2 days after by M<sup>r</sup> More. My uncle Jasp' Bridgeman & M<sup>r</sup> Edward Gibbons were his godfathers & M<sup>rs</sup> Elacot godmother.

3. My third sonne DOVE Bridgeman was borne on Wednesday the 21<sup>th</sup> of March 1609 [1609-10] about 3 of the clock in the afternoone or a little before 3 in B<sup>p</sup> Dove's pallace in Peterborough in the chamber over heaven gates. O Lord blesse him and let him live & dye in thy fayth & favor. Christened 23 of March, M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Dove & M<sup>r</sup> Tho: Warner godfathers & M<sup>rs</sup> Marget Dove the B<sup>ps</sup> wife godmother, in peterborow minster, by M<sup>r</sup> Johnson the chaunsl<sup>or</sup> in the midst of the Quire befor the B<sup>ps</sup> seat ther.

4. On Tuesday a little after 7 of the clock at night being 3<sup>rd</sup> of September [1611] my fourth sonne was borne, & being very weak was presently christened JOHN. M<sup>r</sup> Malcome Johnson M<sup>r</sup> Anthony Green & M<sup>rs</sup> Dorathe Wager godfathers &c. God blesse him with all graces & continue him for ever in his favor &

love.—He dyed a month after y<sup>t</sup> he was borne & was buried on Michelmas day in the minster at Peterborow befor the Dean's seat in the Quire there.

5. On Friday night between the hours of one & two of the clock at midnight, being the 20<sup>th</sup> of November 1612 my daughter ELIZABETH Bridgeman was borne & christened the Monday after: The Lady Orme & M<sup>rs</sup> Forrest godmothers & old M<sup>r</sup> Miles forrest godfather. I pray God blesse her & keep her still in his fayth fear & favor.—She dyed at Stanground on Ascension Eve May 1613 & was buried Ascension day in Peterb: minster next my sonne John before my seat.

6. On Fryday the xj<sup>th</sup> of March 1613[-14] my second daughter ELIZABETH Bridgeman was borne in my house in Peterburgh about a quarter of an hour at most after ten a clock in the fore-noone, & baptized in the Quire of the Cathedrall church ther 15<sup>o</sup> March 1613[-14]: M<sup>r</sup> William Reynell Counselor being godfather & M<sup>rs</sup> frauncis Dove & M<sup>rs</sup> Anne Dove the archdeacon's wife godmothers. Pray God blesse her with his spirit & make her his faythful servant to her life's end.—She dyed at Westminster 13 May 1624 & was buried in S<sup>t</sup> Margret's Chauncel at the corner on north side.

7. On Sunday morning being the 22<sup>th</sup> of Octob: 1615 almost half an hour after one a clock in the morning my fift sonne [HENRY] was borne in the parlor at my house in Peterburgh: on Wednesday following being the 25<sup>th</sup> day he was christened in the new font.<sup>1</sup>

8. The 3<sup>rd</sup> day of January 1616[-17] on Friday morning early a little before two of the clock my 3<sup>rd</sup> daughter was born in Wigan parsonage in the chamber over the parlor and was christened in Wigan church on Saturday following. M<sup>r</sup> Augustine Wilbore god father M<sup>rs</sup> Barrow M<sup>rs</sup> Jane Chaderton god mothers who gave her the name of MARY.—She dyed in Wigan 30 of May 1617 whiles I attended on the King at Edinburgh in

<sup>1</sup> See p. 186.



Scotland & is buried next her brother William in the place of the decayed chauncell in Wigan. The Lord be thanked y<sup>t</sup> gave & took her.

9. December 15: 1618: upon Tuesday night between the hours of one & two my sonne JAMES Bridgeman was borne at Wigan & christened in Wigan church the Sunday following: Sponsoribus John Wrightington Esq<sup>r</sup>, W<sup>m</sup> Leigh p'son of Standish & M<sup>rs</sup> Wilbore. The Lord blesse him to the glory of his eternal majesty that he may truly serve him as his faythful servant here & rest w<sup>th</sup> him in peace & happines in the world to come.

10. Die Sabati 15 Januarii [1619-20] paulo ante horā secundā pomeridianā Wiganix in camera regia natus est filius meus CAROLUS sic no'i'atus in baptismo sequenti die dominico: Sponsoribus fratre meo Edwardo & Augustino Wilbore, & sorore mea Lydia Snel: Benedic ei domine ut tibi hic serviat fideliter & constanter ut tandem tecū possit in eternū regnare p' Jesum Christū.—Filius meus Carolus Bridgeman obiit ap<sup>d</sup> Lever 5<sup>o</sup> August. 1632. Sepultus in cancella mea in eccl'ia de Bolton 6 Aug. in Australi angulo. D'ns dedit d'ns abstulit, benedictū sit nomen d'ni.

11. Junij 3<sup>o</sup>: Anno 1621: natus est filius meus RICHARDUS (in domo M<sup>ri</sup> Maddox prope molendinū aquaticū Westmonasterii, dū essemus ib'm in parliam<sup>to</sup>) fere semihora ante decimā noctu. Et die 7<sup>o</sup> sequenti Baptizatus in templo s'ci Gregorii Westmonaster: Sponsoribus deo & Eccl'ix D<sup>o</sup> Richardo Parry Episcopo Assaphen', & Thomā Morton Episcopo Coven: & Lichf: et uxore Richardi Serchfield Episcopi Bristol: Benedic ei Deus, ut sit tibi in eternū, fidelis servus. Amen.

12. Nata mihi filia ELEANORA Wiganix vix semihora post 5<sup>iam</sup> pomeridianā die Lunæ Novembr: 18, Anno 1622: Et eāde' septimana die scil't' Sabbati 23 Nov. Baptizata in eccl'ia parochiali de Wigan: Sponsoribus fratre meo Thoma Bridgema', D'na Elianora Rigby de Horrocks, Et M<sup>ri</sup> Augustini Wilbore uxore. Benedicat ei deus ut hic et in eternū chr'o inserviat. Quæ obiit die Sabati 14 Decemb: 1622: Et sepulta est prope

M<sup>rm</sup> Sherlock curatū meū et Lewis Williams servū meū Wiganiae die D'nico p'x. sequenti in veteri sive inferiori Cancellā, corā sedile meo, prope mediū. D'ns dedit et d'ns abstulit, sit nomen D'ni benedictū.

Who lyeth here interred lived not so long, as to obtayne all the use of tongue,

Then to supply both want of tongue & breath ; Learn hence the legend of her life & death.

She was a blossome that too soon was blasted ; a flower whose beauty not a moneth lasted.

A glorious glimpse of lightning, though extended, by splendor farr, yet in a moment ended.

Of orient luster a most pretious jemme, but only shewen and then put up agen.

Her Cradle was her Grave, the Font her Tombe ; Borne, Baptized, Buried, is her storyes summe.

A[ugustine] W[ilbore].

13. Natus mihi filius MATHÆUS Bridgema' in palatio cestriæ die Veneris horā sonante undecimā diurnā 23 die mensis Julii, 1624. Postea scilicet die Lunæ 26 Julij Baptizatus in eccl'ia s<sup>tæ</sup> Wertburgæ ap<sup>d</sup> eccl'iam cathedralē concionante M<sup>ro</sup> Thoma Bridge. Sponsoribus D<sup>re</sup> ffoster p'bendario et Thoma Dod Archidiacono Richmond et . . King uxori D<sup>ris</sup> King. Benedic illi, d'ne Deus, ut tibi serviat fidel'r in hâc vitâ, et tecū æternâ fruatur post hanc vitâ. Obiit die Martis 3 Aug: 1624 Cestriæ & is buried in the upper end of the cathedrall church in the quire, in the south angle, nere along by the stone seates.

14. My sonne EDWARD Bridgeman was borne in the pallace at Chester in the great chamber of the tower about a quarter of an hour after eight a clock on fryday night, 3 Sept. 1630: & baptized in my chappel ther on Sunday 5 Sept. The chauncelor M<sup>r</sup> Tho: Stofford, & M<sup>r</sup> John Ley prebendary being his god-fathers, & M<sup>rs</sup> Eleanor Bridgeman (wife to my brother Edward of Sanky) godmother. O Lord blesse him with all graces w<sup>ch</sup> may most sett forth thy glory & further his salvation in Jesus

Christ: Amen Amen Amen. Filius meus Edwardus Bridgeman obiit Cestriæ 2 Octobris 1632. Sepultus in choro Cathedralis ib'm prope fratrem suū Matheū 4 octob : benedicat' d'ns.

15. My daughter ANNE Bridgeman was borne on Sunday night 12 Maij 1633 half a quarter of an hour after twelve a clock at midnight in my house on the mill bank in Westminster : she was baptized in St Margaret's church in Westminster on fryday 17 Maij 1633. Sponsoribus Dr Bates prebendary ther & the Lady Aleph & Mrs Hopton. God blesse her w<sup>th</sup> many graces to his glory & her salvation that she may be his servant here & a saint w<sup>th</sup> him hereafter. Amen Amen Amen. She dyed . . . 1634 & is buried by her sister in St Margret's church in Westminster.

Bishop Bridgeman left a valuable *MS.* behind him relating to the ecclesiastical history of the diocese of Chester, which is preserved in the diocesan registry and known as bishop Bridgeman's Leger. And his care for the future interests of the see is well shewn by a notice of him, preserved in the Baker *MSS.* in the University Library at Cambridge,<sup>1</sup> and endorsed: "From Sir William Dawes,<sup>2</sup> bishop of Chester, by Dr. Fogg<sup>3</sup> Prebendary there."

"The Estate of the Diocess of Chester in the time of the R: R: Father in God John Bridgeman Ld: Bp: of Chester, who was consecrated on Sunday the 9: Maii 1619.

1. At the entrance of Bp: Bridgeman into the See of Chester, There were no Charters, Evidences, Registers, Rentals, Countreparts, nor any other escripts or Records to be found concerning his Bprick or the Revenues thereof: but with much search of labor, besides the charge, he sought out & caused to be written into his Register all that he could get or hear of.

<sup>1</sup> Baker *MSS.* vol. xxviii. pp. 422-425. This extract has been already printed in the Palatine Note-Book, vol. iii. pp. 60-63.

<sup>2</sup> Sir William Dawes was bishop of Chester from February, 1707-8 to February, 1713-14, when he was translated to York.

<sup>3</sup> Arthur Fogg, son of dean Lawrence Fogg, was prebendary of the 2nd stall from 10th April, 1702 to 1738-9.



2. Most of the Pensions, Synodals, & Procurations, especially within the Archdeaconry of Richmond, were almost lost, till with suit or by other means he recover'd them.

3. The Pallace of the Bp: in Chester was in great decay, where he covered the Tower with Lead, & built two Lodging Chambers under the Arch, which support the highest Chamber of the Tower, where never was Chamber before. Those Chambers he new wainscotted, & made a Cabinet of strong Boxes (in a Closet within one of them) for to keep the Bp's Evidences safely ever after. He also bestowed new wainscot on the under great Chamber of the Tower. And he built up two Chambers for the Porter, next to the Porch, at the first entrance into the Pallace.

4. Because the Quire men wanted Houses in the College, & were fain to their charge to hire Houses in the City, he built them up 4 Houses from the Pallace northward, between his Porter's Lodge & his Register's Office: each house containing a Kitchin & Hall & two Middle Chambers, & two upper Lofts, besides the under Cellars.

5. In the Cathedral (which being built with red stone & not finisht, was of the same colour within as it is without) he bestowed 20<sup>lib</sup> to have it washed all over withinside, within it also he built a fair new Pulpitt at the west end of the Body of the great Church, & boughte wainscot seats, & other Forms for the people to set there, & then removed the Sunday Sermons from St. Oswalds (where the Mayor of Chester claiming a Parish, & usurping chief authority in that Church, had displaced the Pulpit, [and] the seats of the Dean & Prebends) first into the Quire, where he caused the Stalls to be fairly painted, & some of them guilt, & thence into the Body of the Cathedrall.

6. For the encrease of the Bp's yearly Revenue, whereas Ribchester Lease was to be renewed, & the Farmers had offred him 700<sup>lib</sup> Fine & (as some of the Inhabitants affirmed) would rather give him 1000<sup>lib</sup> Fine then go without it, there being onely one aged Life remaining in their Lease, he utterly refused to take any mony for a new Lease thereof, but said he would (if ever it fell in his time) better the Vicaridge thereof yearly (which is yet but twenty Marks yearly) & would reserve the rest for succeeding Bp's: And thus he refused their Fine about 10 or 11 years, & when he grew sick & weak, fearing lest his successors might for private gain defeat his good Intention, he made means to the King to

confirm it, who thereupon wrote his Letters to remain in the Registry perpetually unto Succession, for the reservation of it in Demesne to the B'prick in perpetuity.

7. Because the Rurall Deaneries in his Diocess were leased out for lives or years, so as sometime they came to the possession of unworthy & base men, & some of them to women (for Middlewich Deanery fell by Administration to one . . . . Kinsey the widow of a serving Man, which got it in like sort, & Dr. King on whom the said Bp: bestowed that Deanery could not after much Sute evict her, till she was taken in Adultery on a Good Friday in the Month June in Chester, & publickly punished for it); as also because the several Deanes kept no constant Office, & brought those places in disesteem, for that the Deanes usually put in meane men, who would give them most yearly Rent, & seldome kept the Records, so as many orphans, when they came to age, knew not how to find or where to claym their dues: therefore Bp: Bridgeman, that he might restore those places to their former Dignity, & that some constant Office might be had, to which all persons might resort for search of their Rights by the Records, & also might enlarge the profits or authority of his two Archdeacons of Richmond & Chester (which being destitute of all Jurisdiction are yet but meer Stipendiaries or Almesmen to the Bp's who oftentimes pay them . . . . . & perhaps with an ill will); And lastly for the benefit of the B's themselves in Succesion, that so they may be disburthened of that 100<sup>lib</sup> yearly stipend, which they pay by the Charter of Foundation to the sd: Archdeacons: The sd: Bp: when those Deaneries fell into his hands reserved them for the sd: Archdeacons, & enlarging the old Rents which those Deaneries usually payd to the B's, & ever taking them to such Summes or rather less as the Deanes used to sett them at to their Deputies, & adding more Deaneries thereto, whereby those who exercised those places might besides their Jurisdiction benefit themselves in profit and gain, He hath united all the 8 Rurall Deaneries in Cheshire to the Archdeacon of Chester, upon the yearly Rent of 50<sup>lib</sup> to the Bp: for the discharge of the said Archdeacon's Stipend, as appears by his Patent thereof registred.

And for the other 50<sup>lib</sup> yearly for the like Stipend of the Archdeacon of Richmond, when the Deanery of Warrington fell to his gift by the death of Mr. Collayne, & the Deaneries of Blackburn & Leland fell

likewise by the death of Mr. Morrise & Mr. Bennet, he encreased the rents thereof to such summs (or somewhat less) as the sd: Deans sett them at to their deputies, viz: Warrington Deanery for 27<sup>lib</sup> yearly, Leland Deanery for 10<sup>lib</sup> yearly, & Blackburne Deanery for 13<sup>lib</sup>: 6<sup>s</sup>: 8<sup>d</sup> yearly; *in toto* 50<sup>lib</sup> for the Archdeacon of Richmond.

And because the Bp's have few preferments besides to bestow upon their Chaplains, he hath reserved the Deaneries of Manchester & Amounderness for that purpose. And because the old rent issuing out of those Deaneries to the Bp: should not be lost, & so the Bp's revenue yearly impaired, he hath a purpose, & doth entreat his Successors for the good of their Posterity, that when the other Deaneries of Copland, Furness, Lonsdal, Richmond, Catherick, & Burrowbrig fall void, their rents may be encreased to the summe of 36<sup>lib</sup> & so the antient revenue may be continued, & the 100<sup>lib</sup> to the Archdeacons clearly saved. Yet for the present he was constrained to grant them in patent (or rather only to exchange the name of the patentee) to Mr Joseph Cradock, only *pro vitâ*, who is now Commissary of Richmond, upon Mr Manwaring's resignation of his patent, who had the said Commissaryship & the sd: Deaneries with patent before this time for two Lives, viz: for his own & Mark Pickering's Life. So as now there is only one Life in the sd: Deaneries, whereas usually there was two Lives before.

He built the Bp's Stall in the Quire A<sup>o</sup>. 1635 & a fair new Pulpit right over against it a<sup>o</sup>. 1637 & gilded the organs in the Cathedral, & made a new sett of pipes in it. He raised the steps towards the Communion Table, & made the wall & partition there, & tooke in the two highest pillars at the end of it to enlarge the Quire: & he glazed the east window over it, with the story of the Annunciation, Nativity, Circumcision, & Presentation of our Saviour, & built two lofts, behinde the north & south sides of the Quire & the partition between the body of the Cathedral & St Oswald's Church. And he made a fair seat at the south side of St Oswald's Church under the great south window, of three stories, the highest whereof was for the Bp: the Dean & Chapter & Chancellor to sett in, & the middle seat for the Quire & Consistors to sitt in, the lowest for the Choristers & Scholars, with others belonging to the Church & Churchmen. He erected a Font at the west end of the Church, & whereas the stone windowes of the Church were so



eaten out with antiquity & weather as most of them were in danger of falling, & one of them did fall down directly over the Pulpit in the Quire about half an houre after the sermon which (had it fallen a little sooner ere the people had gone out of y<sup>e</sup> Church) would have slayne many men & women. He made new stone windows almost about all the Quire, & in other places of the Cathedral he put in new stanches of stone, as he did in the Pallace windowes, where he flored or planched 5 : rooms with bords, & wainscotted & benched the two . . . . windows in the stone Chamber, & made wainscot portals for the Abbot's Chamber (since termed the nursery), the chamber over the Chappell. He built also a new Coach House at the north east corner of his orchard (called the Kidcort), made the Bp's stables (almost all ruined before) with a new Chamber therein for the Groom to lodge in & all things needful for it."

The following extract from a letter addressed to Nathan Walworth, of Ringley-fold, by his friend Peter Seddon, of Prestolee, in the outwood of Pilkington, 14th December, 1634, describing the consecration of Ringley chapel by bishop Bridgeman a few days before, is of much interest as shewing the form then used at the consecration of churches :

"Upon Monday the 7<sup>th</sup> of this instant Rob<sup>t</sup> Seddon, Thomas Parr, John Walworth and I went to my Lo. to Lever, as we had done many a day before, and desyred that, for the encoragement of you and other well disposed, the nomination of the minister might be to you and whom you appointed ; we used arguments to persuaide him to it, till certifying him that we did not know that you affected it, but tould him that seeing in all ages those that have been liberall and bountifull to pious account have been thought worthie to have the honour of them next God so we thought it was his part to grant, and ours to ask, the patronage to you in the consecration ; but no further prevailed we but that you and the parson of Prestwich should joyn in the election during your life, and after the 3 parsons of Berry, Prestwich and Middleton ; and further he tould us he would goe towards Chester upon friday and therefore must either come upon thursday or not at all untill Lent ; well we, hoping of your good acceptance, agreed to him for thursday, made the indenture of bargain and sale readie, a copy where of you shall receive either now or by the first convenient messenger ; Thursday being come proved

could frost and snow, and the fore named 4 men went to Lever and found my Lo. was not well yet.

In the afternoone the sune shining forth, he got on horse and came with us with his retinew and no sooner looked up at the Foxriding gate but with an asavaration he saide it was a faire and Butifull House; we brought him to your house and into your chamber which Martha had deckt up and their was provided some modium (*modicum*) of wine and Banketing stuff, but my Lord, having been troubled with a loosness the night before, would not drink; only put upp some sugar cake or such like, but I warrant you nothing was left. So then putting on his Surplice, hood or banner habit, and all his Robes, he went to the chappel gate, which was sett oppen, and there my Uncle Fox in my Lo. Darby's name and your Cosin Nathan in your name, by a writing then read, did surrender up both soyle and building to the BB by him to be dedicated and consecrated for the service of Almighty God, and then they came forth [and] the B. entered taking a kind of p'ssession and sessin [seizin] for that use by such like words: I do accept of this surrender and have entered. And then the great South Chappel Dooer being opened my Lo: stood before it [and] with an awdible voyce prayed in sentences gathered forth of the Psalms and other Scriptures for the Blessing of the Lord upon them that had done that pyous work and all those who had been helpers and furtherers of it, and cursses, [and] execrations, upon those that should deface those buildings or diminish those giftes given to that pious use; and then entering the Chappel he shut the Dooer, and after a while oppened it and bad come in, and then going into the Reading Desk he read Evening Prayers with certen celected psalms and chapters, as the 84 y<sup>e</sup> 122 y<sup>e</sup> 132 psalm, the 2 of Chro: 6, and Math: 22, and then read the Letanie with divers addisions for the occation, and then going to the Great Chancell window he sat down and read the deed of consecration in Latin wherein he hath named the Chappel *De Sanctitate Domine*,<sup>1</sup> as I understand it; so soone as we have it you shall have a copy of that too; and when he had read this, then saying let us pray, and kneeling downe at the upper end<sup>2</sup> of the table with his

<sup>1</sup> This was probably an error of the writer. The words he heard probably were "*de Sancto Salvatore*," as the Chapel was dedicated to the Holy Saviour.

<sup>2</sup> At this time the Holy Table was probably standing East and West in the Chancel. The next year (1635) archbishop Laud, at a visitation, ordered it to be placed altarwise.

face down the chappel before all the congregation, he prayed a long prayer full of pithie saisonable petitions like that of Solomon at the dedication of the Temple ending the same with the Blessing at the departure, and so ended all the Ceremonie, in all which I saw nothing but Godly, lawful, and expedient, without anie Superstition; howsoever some Calumniaters have spoken against this way, but I think it is because they love not Bishops." <sup>1</sup>

Bishop Bridgeman was essentially a scholar and a gentleman. His manners were gentle and courteous; and though of somewhat grave deportment he was not devoid of humour. In the words of Prince, in his *Worthies of Devon*, "he was as ingenuous as grave, and a great patron of those gifts in others he was the happy owner of himself." He was not only careful to give his own children a good education at school and college, and to help his poorer relations in their acquirements of learning, but, as Prince observes, "he every year maintained, more or less, hopeful young men at the University, and preferred such as were proficient." He was loyal and true not only to his Sovereign but also to his friends, by whom he was much respected. He was frequently consulted by archbishop Laud and the great but unfortunate Earl of Strafford, both of whom reckoned him amongst their intimate friends, as may be seen by the many letters which passed between them. He was highly esteemed by King James, to whom he was devotedly attached; and he served the son with no less fidelity than the father, giving proof of his loyalty by the sacrifices which he made in the royal cause. He seems to have been greatly looked up to by his own family, whom he was always ready to serve to the best of his power. He enabled his younger brothers and one at least of his sister's sons to pursue their education at the university, and adopted two of his nieces, who came to live with him, and were married from his house. Having had his sons well taught, he started them in their respective callings, made a good provision for their maintenance, and appears to have been particularly happy in his relations with them

<sup>1</sup> Correspondence of Nathan Walworth (Chetham Society, vol. cix) pp. 30-32.



afterwards. In his public capacity he evidently acquired the respect of both clergy and laity in his own diocese, and received from the richer and more influential of the laity much valuable assistance in prosecuting his works of charity and reformation. In his dealings with the ultra-puritans and nonconformists he was lenient and forbearing, being wont to use much reasoning and persuasion before proceeding more strenuously against them ; but when at length obliged to act, he seldom swerved from his purpose, and hesitated not to use strong measures, if he thought them needful, to bring them to submission and conformity. This trait in his character is in some measure corroborated by the accounts of the nonconformists themselves. Brook, in his *Lives of the Puritans*,<sup>1</sup> says that bishop Bridgeman "did not at first manifest any great opposition against the nonconformists, except suspending a few of them, together with the suspension of Knutsford chapel," which last he mentions as an act of "episcopal superstition in perfection," and thus describes the occasion : "A gentleman of Knutsford, being fond of sport, caused a bear passing along the street to be led into the chapel. The bishop no sooner heard of the chapel being thus profaned by the bear than he suspended it from being used for public worship, and it remained a long time under his lordship's ecclesiastical censure ;" no doubt until they were willing to have it purified. "But afterwards," he goes on to say, "the bishop took courage, and inhibited most of the puritans in his diocese. Mr. Paget, among the rest, was convened before him, when the good old man humbly desired his lordship's connivance ; which he denied, lest, as he observed, he should lose the favour of his prince. And when he required Mr. Paget to assign his reasons for refusal to kneel at the Sacrament, he (Paget) cited the words of our Lord : 'Howbeit in vain do they worship Me, teaching for doctrine the commandments of men.' These words, he observed, might be justly applied to the imposition of kneeling at the

<sup>1</sup> Vol. ii. p. 293 ; treating of Paget's Defence.

Lord's Supper. The bishop then signified that he expected a more learned argument, and supposed that Mr. Paget would have insisted upon the posture used by Christ and His disciples at the institution of the ordinance. And to convince Mr. Paget how unseemly that posture would now be in the church, his lordship gravely cast himself on a bench by the side of a table, leaning on his elbow, affirming that to have been the picture of Christ at the institution of the supper; which, said he, you cannot contradict, especially if you understand Greek. Mr. Paget replied, that whatever was his knowledge of Greek, doubtless the translators of the New Testament were skilful in that language, and they had rendered it *sitting*. Also he further observed that Dr. Morton, his lordship's predecessor, notwithstanding the stir he made about the translation, confessed it was a *kind of sitting*. However, to close the business, Mr. Paget, together with many others, was suspended from the ministry, and remained under his lordship's censure about two years."

Another nonconformist writer says of the bishop that he was slow to act against the nonconformists, "but when he took action against them he did it with a will, as though he enjoyed it." He was, indeed, a man of energy and perseverance, especially in his younger days, before he was weakened by sickness and infirmity, and seldom relinquished his purpose without attaining his object, though he usually pursued it with caution, charity, and self-restraint. This was shewn alike in the management of his private affairs, in the recovery of his church's rights, and in dealing with the refractory elements in his diocese. And the family motto, whether adopted by him or by some later member of his house, was by no means unsuitable to his own character, "*nec cunctando nec temere agendo*," or, as it was sometimes used in a more abbreviated form, "*nec temere nec timide*." The bishop was hospitable towards rich and poor, and largely entertained at his palace both the clergy and laity of his diocese.

With Laud and Strafford for his friends, his political and religious views may be easily conjectured. In civil politics, as

has been already mentioned, he was a staunch and zealous royalist, and, as such, a great sufferer in the cause of the monarchy. In theological sentiments he was what would now perhaps be styled a moderate high churchman. His views were in accordance with those of Laud and Neile, whose orders he tried to carry out to the best of his ability, and with a considerable measure of success. Prynne charges him, in 1641, with having erected "divers stone altars in his diocese,—one in the cathedral at Chester, used in time of popery, which hee caused to be digged up out of the ground where it was formerly buried; and he ordered all the ministers in Chester, not onely to read prayers, but likewise to preach in their hoods and surplices."<sup>1</sup> But, though a strong upholder of authority, both in church and state, he exercised his own with moderation, and reckoned among his friends some who held views widely differing from his own, as for example, bishop Potter, of Carlisle, who was known as "the Puritanical bishop."

Bishop Bridgeman was succeeded in his landed estates, at Great Lever, in the county of Lancaster, Bromborough, in the county of Chester (on each of which he rebuilt the Hall or Manor house), Wigland, in the county of Chester, and Wolvesacre, in the county of Flint, by Orlando Bridgeman, his eldest surviving son.

Orlando Bridgeman was born at Exeter, 30th January, 1608,<sup>2</sup> and went up to Queen's College,<sup>3</sup> Cambridge, 21st January, 1621–2,<sup>4</sup> where he took his bachelor's degree in January, 1623–4.<sup>5</sup> It is probable that during his residence at the University he migrated from Queen's College to his father's old college of Magdalen, for there is a *memorandum* in the bishop's Leger that he was "admitted to *Magdalen College* in Cambridge 22 June 16...." He commenced master of arts at Midsummer, 1624,<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Antipathie of the English Lordly Prelacie both to Regall Monarchy and Civill Unity.* Part ii. p. 291.

<sup>2</sup> Family Evidences.

<sup>3</sup> Stephen's Dictionary of National Biography.

<sup>4</sup> Family Evidences.

<sup>5</sup> Dic. Nat. Biogr.

<sup>6</sup> Family Evidences.



and was elected fellow of Magdalen 7th July of the same year;<sup>1</sup> but his father would not allow him to accept the fellowship.<sup>2</sup>

In November of the same year he was admitted to the Inner Temple,<sup>3</sup> and was called to the Bar 10th February, 1632.<sup>4</sup> He was made Vice-chamberlain of Chester, 27th July, 1638;<sup>5</sup> and steward of the Liberties of William Laud, archbishop of Canterbury, in 1639.<sup>6</sup> His first official appointment in the law was probably that of King's counsel in the Duchy of Lancaster.<sup>7</sup> In 1640 he was returned as member for Wigan in the parliament summoned to meet at Westminster on 13th April. He was made solicitor to the Prince of Wales by patent under the broad seal in May of the same year;<sup>8</sup> and knighted by King Charles I.

On 29th August, 1642, he was expelled the House of Commons for deserting its services and assisting in the defence of Chester for the King against the Parliament;<sup>9</sup> for which he was also struck out of the commission of the peace in October of the same year.<sup>10</sup> But when the King summoned the members of the two houses that were faithful to him to meet at Oxford in 1644, he took his seat in Christ-church Hall as the lawful representative of Wigan, and was one of the King's commissioners at the Uxbridge negotiations in January, 1645-6.<sup>11</sup> As a reward for his services he was appointed attorney-general to the court of Wards and Licences by patent under the great seal at Oxford passed by Lord Littleton. When Oxford capitulated to Fairfax, Sir Orlando first retired to Morton Hall, his seat in Shropshire, and afterwards came privately to London, where he practised as a

<sup>1</sup> Dic. Nat. Biogr.    <sup>2</sup> Family Evidences.    <sup>3</sup> Dic. Nat. Biogr.    <sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>5</sup> Helsby's Ormerod's *Cheshire*, vol. i. p. 60. Sir Orlando Bridgeman's biographer in the Dic. Nat. Biogr. says that he was Chief Justice of Chester in 1638; but this is doubtless a mistake. Sir John Bridgeman, of Prinknash, knight, a very distant relation, died Chief Justice of Chester in 1638, and was succeeded in that office by Sir Thomas Milward (Helsby's Ormerod, vol. i. p. 65). His appointment to the Vice-chamberlainship will have been that to which Laud alludes in his letter of August, 1638, (see p. 401).

<sup>6</sup> Family Evidences.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>8</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>9</sup> Parl. Hist., p. 611, quoted by Lord Campbell.

<sup>10</sup> Civil War Tracts of Lancashire (Chetham Soc., vol. ii.) p. 60.

<sup>11</sup> Dic. Nat. Biogr.

conveyancer and Chamber Counsel, but would not recognize the usurped authority, during the commonwealth, so far as to put on his gown and plead before the Judges in open court. He was not allowed, however, to live in London; on 10th September, 1650, he received a licence from the council of state to remain at Beaconsfield with his family, and on 15th and 29th October also of the same year he had special licences to come to London and reside there for about a month while engaged on special business.<sup>1</sup> When the proper time for action arrived he actively exerted himself to further the cause of the restoration. He must have been in constant communication with the court, and high in the confidence of Hyde (afterwards Earl of Clarendon); for two days after the King's return to Whitehall on 29th May, 1660, a writ was issued under the great seal for calling him to the degree of serjeant-at-law, and in two days more, on 2nd June, he was made Lord Chief Baron of the Court of Exchequer. He was created a baronet on the 7th of the same month, being the first baronet created by King Charles II. after his restoration. In October of the same year he presided at the trial of the regicides, which he conducted with great moderation;<sup>2</sup> and at the conclusion of the trial he was made Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, the patent being dated 22nd October, 1660.

After presiding in the Court of Common Pleas for nearly seven years, where he preserved a high reputation and gave general satisfaction, he was made Lord Keeper of the great seal, 31st August, 1667, in the place of the Earl of Clarendon. He appears to have behaved with generosity to his old friend and patron, the Earl of Clarendon, when almost every one was abandoning him. At the risk of losing the great seal, he did what lay in his power to stop the impeachment, and prevent the necessity of his flight; and it was he who carried to the King the last letter which Clarendon wrote to him in England, denying his privity with the marriage between the Duke of Richmond and "la belle Stuart." He used his influence as Lord Keeper to make the bill of pains and penalties, on which the King and the

<sup>1</sup> Dic. Nat. Biogr.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*

court party insisted, operate with as little prejudice as possible to Clarendon and his property, and he behaved with much kindness to the sons and dependents of the banished Earl. Bridgeman retained the great seal till 17th November, 1672, when it was given to the Earl of Shaftesbury.

Sir Orlando Bridgeman suffered severely from the gout, which rendered his official duties difficult to him. In a letter written to his son, John Bridgeman, Esq., at Castle Bromwich, near Coleshill, in Warwickshire, on 29th January, 1666[7], he says :

"I am gotten abroad agayn, but infinitely lame, and not altogether without payne. I verily believe (every fitt of goute weakninge mee) that I shall shortly be a perfect crible. God's will be done."

In another letter to his son, dated 11th May, 1671, he says :

"I struggle with my goute ; much ado I have to keep up, goe I cannot, yet make shift to bee carried to Westm<sup>r</sup> Hall."

And in another letter :

"I am the same in my resolutions as I was ever, and intend, as soone as fayrely I can, to retire to a privat life, being weary of my employment, and walking but upon a narrow Bridge ; in which walk I yet keep principally for conscience sake, not being willing to desert the ship in a storm."

Sir Orlando's London residence was at Essex House in the Strand. After his resignation of office he lived in entire seclusion at his villa at Teddington, where he died on 25th June, 1674, aged 66. Bishop Burnet says of him that "he was a man of great integrity, and had very serious impressions of religion on his mind." His honourable and consistent conduct through life proves the sincerity of his religion. Having suffered for his faithfulness to the King, he lived to see the triumph of his principles, and to reap the fruits of his loyalty. In his prosperity he was mindful of the wants of others, and a liberal supporter of the church. His younger son, Sir Francis Bridgeman (in the writings annexed to his will), states that his father, the Lord Keeper, gave £400 yearly to the cathedral establishments, and procured it to be settled in augmentation of the episcopal revenue. He also



gave various sums to purchase tithes and fee farm lands for such churches as he had to do with, and which were not, as he thought, sufficiently endowed, as, for example, those of Castle Bromwich, in Warwickshire, and Teddington, in Middlesex. In his legal capacity, Lord Campbell says that "he was a profound master of the common law ;" and the editor of his valuable work, *Precedents and Conveyances*, hesitates not to call him "the great oracle, not only of his fellow-sufferers (the royalists), but of the whole nation, in matters of law ; his very enemies not thinking their estates secure without his advice." Dr. Lloyd, also, in his memoirs of the noble, reverend and excellent personages that suffered for their faithful allegiance to their sovereign, says that Sir Orlando was "a great honour to his profession ; his moderation and equity as Chief Justice being such in dispensing his Majesty's law, that he seemed to carry a kind of chancery in his breast in the Common Pleas, endearing as well as opening the law to the people, as if he carried about him the King's conscience as well as his own." And another authority bears this high testimony to his learning and character : "In the arguments of Chief Justice Bridgeman methinks I find that *evisceratio causæ*, as the Roman Orator calls it, an exact anatomy of the case, and a dexterous piercing into the very bowels of it ; and it was no small commendation of an eminent professor of our law, and one that afterwards was advanced to the highest office a person of that profession can be capable, that *he always argued like a lawyer and a gentleman.*"<sup>1</sup> The portraits of Sir Orlando and some other judges were placed in Guildhall, about the year 1671, in testimony of the gratitude of the city of London for their signal services in having settled, without expense of lawsuit, the properties of the citizens after the fire of 1666. King Charles II. appears to have entertained a high opinion of Sir Orlando, and as a mark of his esteem he voluntarily offered to raise him to the Peerage.<sup>2</sup> But his prudence prompted him to decline the offer. He was at that time married to a second wife, and as he meant to divide his property between his eldest son and his issue

<sup>1</sup> Preface to Carter's *Reports*.

<sup>2</sup> *MS. Family Pedigree.*

by the second marriage, he considered that the property which he purposed to leave to his eldest son would be insufficient to support the dignity of a peerage, and therefore thought it better to decline the higher honour, and accept of a baronetage for his second son.

Sir Orlando was twice married, first to Judith, eldest daughter and sole heir to John Kynaston, of Morton, in the county of Salop, Esq., by whom he had a daughter Elizabeth, who was born at Wigan 20th of May, 1629, and died in the following July, and an only son, Sir John Bridgeman, baronet, born at Lever Hall, 16th August, 1631, now represented by the Earl of Bradford, who is still possessed of the family estates at Great Lever and Morton. Mrs. Bridgeman, his first wife, died at Oxford, 12th July, 1644, and was buried in the University church there.

Sir Orlando's second wife was Dorothy, daughter and co-heir of Dr. John Saunders, sometime Fellow, then Principal, of St. Mary's Hall, and afterwards Provost of Oriel College, Oxford, and Physician to King Charles I. They were married 22nd April, 1647, in St. Thomas' Back church, London. She was the widow of George Cradock, of Caverswall Castle, in the county of Stafford, Esq. By her Sir Orlando had issue two sons and two daughters, 1. Sir Orlando Bridgeman, created a Baronet 12th November, 1673, to whom he left the estates of Ridley, Wigland &c., in the county of Chester, and Wolvesacre, in the county of Flint. 2. Sir Francis Bridgeman, knight, to whom he left the estates at Bowood, in the county of Wilts, for life, and at Teddington after his mother's death; Sir Francis married but died without issue, when the estate at Teddington reverted to his eldest brother Sir John Bridgeman, baronet, and the Bowood estate to Sir Orlando Bridgeman, baronet. The daughters were Margaret, who died young; and Charlotte, wife of Sir Thomas Middleton, of Chirk Castle, in the county of Denbigh, baronet. Dame Dorothy Bridgeman, relict of Sir Orlando, to whom he left his interest in the lease of Essex House, London, and the estate at Teddington &c., for her life, was buried by the side of her husband at Teddington, 12th January, 1697.



TO THE







DA  
670  
L19C52  
v.16

Chetham Society, Manchester,  
Eng.  
Remains New ser.

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE  
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

---

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

---

